

UNIVERSITY OF PÉCS

FACULTY OF HUMANITIES

EVOLUTIONARY AND COGNITIVE PSYCHOLOGY DOCTORAL PROGRAM

BEHIND THE MASK OF MANIPULATION

Unique features underlying manipulation among the Dark Triad

Doctoral (PhD) Dissertation

Edit SZABÓ

Consultant:

Prof. Tamás BEREZKEI DSc



Pécs, 2020

Table of contents

Acknowledgements	8
Preface	10
1 Introduction	13
1.1 The origins of the DT	14
1.1.1 <i>Subcomponents of the DT</i>	15
1.2 Personality theories	16
1.2.1 <i>The Big Five</i>	16
1.2.2 <i>The Big Six</i>	17
1.3 Evolutionary background	17
1.3.1 <i>Narcissism</i>	18
1.3.2 <i>Machiavellianism</i>	19
1.3.3 <i>Psychopathy</i>	20
1.4 Manipulation strategies	21
1.4.1 <i>Self-centered charm</i>	22
1.4.2 <i>Opportunistic flexibility</i>	23
1.4.3 <i>Full frontal offense</i>	25
2 Getting to know others	27
2.1 Social cognition	27
2.1.1 <i>Cognitive mapping of others</i>	27
2.1.2 <i>Emotional mapping of others</i>	29
2.1.3 <i>Hot & cold theories</i>	31
2.2 Getting control over others	32
2.2.1 <i>Emotional intelligence</i>	33
2.2.2 <i>Machiavellian intelligence</i>	35
2.2.3 <i>A nomothetic approach</i>	36
2.3 Getting control over the self	37
2.3.1 <i>Life History Theory – “Live fast, die whenever”</i>	38
3 Sounds like manipulation	40
<i>Theory</i>	40
3.1 Reading minds through stories.....	40
3.1.1 <i>The origins of storytelling</i>	40
3.1.2 <i>Narratives in mindreading</i>	41
3.2 Reading minds to manipulate	42

3.2.1	<i>Examining manipulative intentions</i>	43
	<i>Model</i>	44
3.3	Measures for mindreading	44
3.3.1	<i>Emotion recognition tasks</i>	45
3.3.2	<i>Story tasks</i>	45
3.3.3	<i>Realistic presentations</i>	48
3.4	The role of motivation.....	48
3.5	The <i>Conflict Stories Task (CST)</i>	49
3.5.1	<i>Types of stories</i>	49
3.5.2	<i>Types of tasks</i>	50
	<i>Research</i>	53
3.6	Introduction	53
3.6.1	Predictions	53
3.7	Method	53
3.7.1	<i>Participants</i>	53
3.7.2	<i>Materials</i>	54
3.7.3	<i>Procedure</i>	55
3.7.4	<i>Data analysis</i>	55
3.8	Results	56
3.8.1	<i>Three factor structure</i>	58
3.9	Discussion.....	63
3.9.1	<i>The complexity of manipulative intentions</i>	64
3.9.2	<i>Cynicism and manipulation</i>	64
3.9.3	<i>Recursive vs reasoning questions</i>	65
3.9.4	<i>Limitations and future directions</i>	65
4	Who knows who is being manipulated?	66
	<i>Theory</i>	66
4.1	Manipulation skills – or deficits?.....	66
4.2	Conflicting results for DT.....	68
4.2.1	<i>Mindreading in Machiavellianism</i>	68
4.2.2	<i>Mindreading in psychopathy</i>	69
4.2.3	<i>Mindreading in narcissism</i>	69
4.3	The role of manipulation strategies	70
4.3.1	<i>Strategic manipulation</i>	70
4.3.2	<i>Impulsive manipulation</i>	71
4.3.3	<i>Self-deceptive manipulation</i>	72

<i>Research</i>	74
4.4 Introduction	74
4.4.1 <i>Predictions</i>	74
4.5 General method.....	75
4.5.1 <i>Materials</i>	75
4.5.2 <i>Procedure</i>	75
4.6 Study 1.....	76
4.6.1 <i>Participants</i>	76
4.6.2 <i>Materials and procedure</i>	76
4.6.3 <i>Results and discussion</i>	76
4.7 Study 2.....	79
4.7.1 <i>Participants and procedure</i>	79
4.7.2 <i>Measures</i>	79
4.7.3 <i>Results and discussion</i>	79
4.7.4 <i>Exploratory analyses</i>	83
4.8 Study 3.....	87
4.8.1 <i>Participants</i>	87
4.8.2 <i>Measures</i>	87
4.8.3 <i>Results and discussion</i>	87
4.9 General discussion	92
4.9.1 <i>Limited understanding only for psychopathy</i>	92
4.9.2 <i>Advanced understanding for Machiavellianism</i>	92
4.9.3 <i>Future directions and limitations</i>	93
4.9.4 <i>Conclusion</i>	94
5 How can you hurt if you can't feel?	95
<i>Theory</i>	95
5.1 Deficits of the DT	95
5.2 Emotional profile of narcissism	96
5.3 Emotional profile of psychopathy	97
5.4 Emotional profile of Machiavellianism.....	98
<i>Research</i>	100
5.5 Introduction	100
5.5.1 <i>Present research</i>	100
5.5.2 <i>Predictions</i>	101
5.6 Method	102
5.6.1 <i>Participants and procedure</i>	102

5.6.2	<i>Materials</i>	102
5.7	Results	103
5.8	Discussion.....	109
5.8.1	<i>Narcissism: High emotional intelligence, no distress</i>	109
5.8.2	<i>Machiavellianism: Motivated to take the perspective of others</i>	110
5.8.3	<i>Primary psychopathy: Lack of empathy, no distress</i>	111
5.8.4	<i>Secondary psychopathy: Low emotional intelligence, high distress</i>	111
5.8.5	<i>Evidence for positive and neutral EI</i>	112
5.8.6	<i>Limitations and future directions</i>	113
6	Giving in to the impulses	114
	<i>Theory</i>	114
6.1	Two faces of impulsivity	114
6.2	Functional impulsivity.....	115
6.3	Dysfunctional impulsivity	116
6.4	Anxious impulsivity?	116
	<i>Research</i>	118
6.5	Introduction	118
6.5.1	<i>Gender differences</i>	118
6.5.2	<i>Predictions</i>	120
6.6	Method	120
6.6.1	<i>Participants and procedure</i>	120
6.6.2	<i>Measures</i>	120
6.7	Results	123
6.7.1	<i>Gender effects</i>	123
6.8	Discussion.....	130
6.8.1	<i>Psychopathy: the most impulsive trait</i>	130
6.8.2	<i>Narcissism: the least impulsive trait</i>	131
6.8.3	<i>Machiavellianism: gender impacts on impulsivity</i>	131
6.8.4	<i>Future directions and limitations</i>	132
6.8.5	<i>Conclusion</i>	132
7	Final Summary	134
	References.....	137
	Appendix: Questionnaires.....	173

List of Figures

Figure 3.161
Figure 4.184
Figure 6.1 127

List of Tables

Table 3.1	57
Table 3.2	58
Table 3.3	59
Table 3.4	59
Table 3.5	60
Table 3.6	62
Table 3.7	63
Table 4.1	77
Table 4.2	78
Table 4.3	81
Table 4.4	82
Table 4.5	85
Table 4.6	86
Table 4.7	89
Table 4.8	90
Table 4.9	91
Table 5.1	104
Table 5.2	106
Table 5.3	108
Table 6.1	122
Table 6.2	124
Table 6.3	126
Table 6.4	128
Table 6.5	129

Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I would like to thank my supervisor and my mentors, Prof. Dr. Tamás Bereczkei, Dr. Daniel N Jones, and Dr. Zoltán Z Varga.

I am especially thankful to Professor Bereczkei. Not only for your support, inspiration, patience, and feedback but also for getting me interested in evolutionary psychology and mindreading in the first place.

I would also like to express my gratitude to Dr. Jones for supporting me and helping me to achieve my career goals. Thank you for always asking the most important questions.

I am forever indebted to Dr. Z Varga. Thank you for helping to facilitate my scientific interest in interdisciplinary fields and for pushing me to dream big.

Many thanks to the Evolutionary Psychology Research Group of Pécs and all members of Dr. Jones's Lab for all the feedback and support.

I would like to thank Dan, Diana, Grace, Lance, Leila, Moises, Shelby, and the Improvokál Theatre for voice acting and recording the stories for the CST. I would also like to thank all my research assistants, Bianka, Desi, Diana, Niki, and Tamás for their hard work and dedication.

Thanks to my family and my friends, for everything.

“There is no reason why good cannot triumph as often as evil. The triumph of anything is a matter of organization. If there are such things as angels, I hope that they are organized along the lines of the Mafia.”

— Kurt Vonnegut, *The Sirens of Titan* (1959)

Preface

This dissertation sought to elaborate the construct of manipulation and the way manipulation is related to social cognition and impulsivity of the Dark Triad of personality. In an attempt to measure the detection of manipulation, a new assessment of mindreading ability will be introduced. The new measure: The *Conflict Stories Task (CST)* was developed for neuro-typical adults in order to assess individual differences in social cognition.

The *CST* was developed in Hungarian language and translated to English. It was applied for research in Hungary and in the United States. The method was validated and refined. From these analyses, the final stimulus material (8 stories) emerged and was used in a series of studies to analyze differences in mindreading among the Dark Triad.

Results of cross-cultural studies applying the *CST* will be presented in this dissertation. These results show differences in mental state attribution among dark personality traits. Thus, dark personality traits seem to have different abilities in understanding manipulative intentions despite the fact that manipulation is a core element of all of them.

Besides the *CST*, in further studies other questionnaires were involved to examine relevant concepts of social cognition, e.g. affective and cognitive empathy, trait emotional intelligence, and impulsivity. Applied questionnaires were used to elaborate differences in relevant aspects of trait Machiavellianism, narcissism, and psychopathy with a special focus of the subfacets of these constructs. In line with theoretical implications, in the study of impulsive behavior gender differences were as well elaborated.

Results of these studies show that dark personality traits differ in their emotional understanding of others. Therefore, I will argue that these differences in emotional intelligence, empathy, and mental state attribution are important factors to explain individual differences in motivation and adaption of manipulation strategies among these traits. Finally, I will argue that

besides social cognitive skills, differences in long- and short-term orientation might as well have an impact on manipulation strategy choices. Implications and future directions will be further discussed.

I conclude with an overview and conclusion suggesting future directions and important implications for the *CST* and the construct of manipulation among the Dark Triad. Taken together, the studies in this dissertation indicate that manipulation takes multiple forms among dark personalities with each trait characterized by different skills and deficits in self-control and social understanding.

Chapters 3–6 present a series of empirical studies which have been previously published or are currently under submission for publication.

Chapter 3 *Sounds like manipulation*

Published as: Szabo, E., Bereczkei, T., & Jones, D. N. (2020). Sounds like manipulation: A story-audio based approach to theory of mind in conflict-related contexts. (*under submission*).

Chapter 4 *Who knows who is being manipulated?*

Published as: Szabo, E., Jones, D. N., & Bereczkei, T. (2020). The Dark Triad and mindreading in manipulation: Limited understanding for psychopathy, but not for Machiavellianism. (*under submission*).

Chapter 5 *How can you hurt if you can't feel?*

Published as: Szabo, E., & Bereczkei, T. (2017). Different Paths to Different Strategies? Unique Associations Among Facets of the Dark Triad, Empathy, and Trait Emotional Intelligence. *Advances in Cognitive Psychology*, 13(4), 306.

Chapter 6 *Giving in to the impulses*

Published as: Szabo, E., & Jones, D. N. (2019). Gender differences moderate Machiavellianism and impulsivity: Implications for Dark Triad research. *Personality and Individual Differences, 141*, 160–165.

Empirical studies in this dissertation were supported by Eötvös Hungarian State Scholarships (MÁEÖ2017-2018/156561; MÁEÖ2018-2019/280510), by Grant EFOP-3.6.1-16-2016-00004, and by Grant OTKA (K 112673, 125437) from the Hungarian Scientific Research Fund.

1 Introduction

Skillful manipulators are considered astute observers of people's behavior. Thus, skillful manipulators can make accurate assessments about others and use their social awareness to get control over others and deceive them in social interactions (Brankley & Rule, 2014; McIlwain, 2003; Mealey, 1995). As evolutionary theories suggest, such individuals might apply advanced cognitive skills that help them to correctly identify others' emotions, thoughts, and intentions (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018).

In this sense, manipulation must require advanced abilities to predict another person's intentions and to use this knowledge for one's own purposes. Therefore, people who effectively understand others' intentions would reach their selfish goals most efficiently (Lyons, Caldwell, & Schultz, 2010; McIlwain, 2003; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007). However, relevant studies have not confirmed these theoretical assumptions.

In fact, empirical data suggest that none of the personality traits that are considered as manipulative could entirely fit into this manipulator profile (e.g. Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007; Vonk, Zeigler-Hill, Ewing, Mercer & Noser, 2015). Thus, research on narcissistic, Machiavellian, and psychopathic individuals indicates that manipulative personalities have some difficulties in understanding either their own or others' emotional or mental states (e.g. Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; O'Boyle, Forsyth, Banks, & Story, 2013; Szijarto & Bereczkei, 2015; Wastell & Booth, 2003).

Especially, for psychopathy, studies reported low impulse control suggesting a very different manipulation strategy from that of the calculating, cold minded manipulator (Figueredo et al., 2005, 2006; Jonason, Koenig, & Tost, 2010; Jonason & Tost, 2010). As a consequence, alternative explanations arose in an attempt to make sense of inconsistent findings.

First of all, there is the possibility that manipulative individuals employ tactics that do not require an advanced general level of social cognition. Thus, an accurate assessment of one's own and others' emotional and mental states might interfere with the active exploitation of others (Jonason et

al., 2013; Jonason & Krause, 2013). Consequently, without an advanced social understanding manipulators are able to hurt others and disclaim responsibility for any harm caused.

Second, however, another possibility is that successful manipulation specifically requires the emotional detachment from the victim (Jonason, Lyons, Bethell, & Ross, 2013; Jonason & Krause, 2013). Thus, a cold attitude in emotionally loaded situations could enable manipulators to take advantage of those individuals who are occupied with their own feelings (Bereczkei, 2017; Geis, Weinheimer, & Berger, 1970; Sullivan & Allen, 1999). Consequently, successful manipulators may understand the emotional states of others, but remain unresponsive to the emotional stimulus (Lyons & Brockman, 2017).

Third, it is also possible that previously applied tests have failed to activate the specific cognitive processes that normally serve manipulation. This latter perspective raises the question of how the assessment of mental state attribution could be refined in order to gain a deeper insight into the relationship between manipulation and social cognition.

Finally, it is possible that, instead of general cognitive abilities, various specific cognitive processes underlie the manipulation strategies of dark personalities (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018; Kowalski et al., 2018). Thus, multiple successful exploitative strategies can co-exist in extracting resources from the social environment. Some of them rely more on certain emotional skills or the lack of proper emotional responding, however, others rely more on specific cognitive skills. Consequently, different manipulative personality traits might use several various tactics of exploitation.

Here in the first chapter I will give a brief introduction of manipulative personality traits, i.e. the Dark Triad (DT; Paulhus & Williams, 2002) with a focus on their evolutionary background and strategies of manipulation.

1.1 The origins of the DT

The Dark Triad (DT) of personality refers to three interrelated personality constructs: Machiavellianism, subclinical narcissism, and subclinical psychopathy (Paulhus & Williams, 2002).

In general, these personality traits are referred as to be manipulative and callous. In particular, Machiavellianism entails the strategic interpersonal manipulation of others and a pragmatic, cynical perspective on life (Christie & Geis, 1970). Narcissism is defined by grandiose self-views, egocentricism, and a sense of entitlement (Raskin & Hall, 1979). Psychopathy is characterized by an antisocial behavioral style, high impulsivity, thrill-seeking, and a lack of remorse (Giammarco & Vernon, 2014; Hare, 1999).

Besides their unique behavioral outcomes, DT traits share a number of common features, such as disagreeableness, lack of honesty and humility, low levels of empathy, and interpersonal exploitation (Jakobwitz & Egan, 2006; Jones & Figueredo, 2013; Paulhus & Williams, 2002). In empirical studies, moderate interrelations have been reported among the three traits with the lowest correlations between narcissism and Machiavellianism and the highest correlations between psychopathy and Machiavellianism (Furnham, Richards, & Paulhus, 2013).

1.1.1 *Subcomponents of the DT*

While Machiavellianism considered one-dimensional, the other two DT traits can be further divided into subcomponents. Psychopathy can be differentiated into two related factors; primary and secondary psychopathy (Levenson, Kiehl, & Fitzpatrick, 1995). The primary facet is associated with interpersonal coldness and depends more on heritable dispositions and less on the environment (Jonason et al., 2013; Jonason, Webster, Schmitt, Li, & Crysel, 2012). Individuals high in primary psychopathy have diminished abilities to experience social emotions and negative emotions, especially anxiety (Mealey, 1995).

In contrast, the secondary factor is the hostile/reactive form of psychopathy, which is more environmentally influenced. Individuals high in secondary psychopathy are aggressive, impulsive, and neurotic (Falkenbach, Poythress, Falki, & Manchak, 2007; Hicks, Markon, Patrick, Krueger, & Newman, 2004).

Similarly to psychopathy, narcissism has, however, a more recent conceptualization as a two-dimensional construct that is built of a grandiose and a vulnerable aspect. Grandiose narcissism is

characterized by self-admiration and exhibitionism. In contrast, individuals with vulnerable narcissism appear to be more insecure and hypersensitive (Houlcroft, Bore, & Munro, 2012; Zeigler-Hill, Clark, & Pickard, 2008).

It is the grandiose aspect of narcissism that is considered the more “toxic element” and the more relevant to the DT (Furnham et al., 2013; Jones & Paulhus, 2011a; Paulhus & Jones, 2015). In addition, grandiose narcissism can be further divided into three factors including Leadership/Authority, Grandiose Exhibitionism, and Entitlement/Exploitativeness (Ackerman et al., 2011).

1.2 Personality theories

Besides distinguishing traits and subfacets of the DT, it is important to locate dark personalities in the personality space, thus, in relevance to normal personality traits (Furnham et al., 2013). The most important links are those with the interpersonal circumplex (e.g., Wiggins, 1979), the Five Factor Model (Costa & McCrae, 1991) also known as the Big Five, and the HEXACO model (Lee & Ashton, 2005), also known as the Big Six.

1.2.1 *The Big Five*

The five factor model reflects on the personality dimensions: Agreeableness, Conscientiousness, Extraversion, Neuroticism, and Openness to Experience (Costa & McCrae, 1991). Both positive and negative correlations have been found between the DT and the Big Five. The most consistent, across different measures of the Big Five, are negative associations with Agreeableness and Conscientiousness (e.g. Jakobwitz & Egan, 2006; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; Jonason, Li, & Buss, 2010; Paulhus & Williams, 2002).

Positive correlations have been reported with Extraversion and Openness for both psychopathy and narcissism (Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; Lee & Ashton, 2005; Paulhus & Williams, 2002; Vernon, Villani, Vickers, & Harris, 2008). Finally, Neuroticism correlates negatively with psychopathy (Jonason, Li, & Teicher, 2010; Paulhus & Williams, 2002), but

positively with Machiavellianism (Jakobwitz & Egan, 2006; Szijarto & Bereczkei, 2015; Veselka, Schermer, & Vernon, 2012).

Thus, overall, this pattern shows that DT individuals generally score low on Agreeableness and Conscientiousness, but high on Extraversion and Openness. Within an evolutionary perspective, an extroverted but disagreeable personality with low conscientiousness may reflect a manipulative person who is apt to extract resources from the social environment (Jonason, Li, Teicher, 2010).

1.2.2 *The Big Six*

The six factor model was proposed as an alternative to the five factor model with the inclusion of the personality dimension: Honesty/Humility (Ashton & Lee, 2001; Lee & Ashton, 2005). As the additional dimension explicitly diverges between pro-social and anti-social behavior, it is considered as even more relevant to the DT than are the other five dimensions (Book, Visser, & Volk, 2015; Furnham et al., 2013). Low scores on Honesty/Humility are linked to exploitation and deception (Furnham et al., 2013).

In addition, low Honesty/Humility also predict short-term mating, risk-taking, and antisocial behavior, outcome variables that are characteristic of the DT (Lee et al. 2013; Spain, Harms, & Lebreton, 2014; Visser, Pozzebon, & Reina-Tamayo, 2014). Therefore, unsurprisingly, empirical studies with the Big Six demonstrated strong negative correlations for the Honesty/Humility factor in the DT traits (Lee & Ashton, 2005; Veselka, Schermer, Martin, & Vernon, 2010).

1.3 Evolutionary background

Because of such undesirable social consequences, most theoretical work considers DT traits as bad for individuals as well as for the groups they live in (Kowalski, 2001; Nathanson, Paulhus, & Williams, 2006; Twenge & Campbell, 2009). By turning to an evolutionary perspective, however, despite their antisocial tendencies, a manipulative strategy even with such undesirable traits as the DT can be adaptive. Thus, while enacting a successful exploitative life strategy, DT members might have provided solutions to problems related to mating or survival (Jonason & Webster, 2012; Jonason, Webster, et al., 2012).

In particular, selfishness of dark personalities might be optimal for their individual success, thus, in the context of their own lives (Dawkins, 1978; Jonason, Webster, et al. 2012; Mealey, 1995). However, success may only be reached on a shorter timescale, and therefore, DT traits may endorse a successful fast life strategy (Buss, 2009; Jonason & Webster, 2012; *for a more extensive review see below 2.3.1*).

More specifically, those high on the DT might follow a cheater strategy that has the adaptive challenge: the cheater and the cheater strategy is successful if he/she/it can win in a co-evolutionary arms race with cheater-detection devices (Berezkei, 2017, 2018; Jonason & Webster, 2012; Mealey, 1995; Tooby & Cosmides, 1992).

As a consequence, it is beneficial for cheaters to use multiple tactics of manipulation in order to avoid detection. Thus, in other words, such individuals might adopt a protean behavior to remain undetectable (Gunnthorsdottir, McCabe, & Smith, 2002; Humphries & Driver, 1988; Jonason & Webster, 2012).

In this way, the effectiveness of manipulative tactics can be enhanced by endowing them with evolved characteristics that cannot be predicted by an evolutionary opponent. In sum, natural selection might have fostered the development of highly variable alternatives that led to the evolution of skillful and creative exploitation strategies (Berezkei, 2017; Miller, 1997).

1.3.1 Narcissism

Narcissism may be an adaptive trait as evidenced by its positive outcomes in relation to fitness, and especially, mating. In particular, narcissistic individuals are perceived as more attractive and, according to self-reported sexual success, they are more successful in short-term mating (Campbell & Foster, 2002; Holtzman & Strube, 2012; Jonason, Li, Webster, & Schmitt, 2009; Jonason, Valentine, Li, & Harbeson, 2011; Rowe, 1995).

Research has also shown positive links with self-esteem, well-being, and trait emotional intelligence for narcissism (Jonason, Baughman, Carter, & Parker, 2015; Petrides, Vernon, Schermer, & Veselka, 2011; Zeigler-Hill, 2006). Therefore, the narcissistic personality is considered

as a milder trait and, moreover, the brightest one among the DT (Furnham et al., 2013; Jonason et al., 2012; Schermer & Jones, 2019).

However, narcissistic self-esteem is maintained by inflated self-views and the sense of entitlement or superiority (John & Robins, 1994). Consequently, the strong self-focus and constant need for admiration might involve negative social consequences in maintaining long-term interpersonal relationships (Baumeister & Vohs, 2001; Jonason, Li, & Buss, 2010).

Besides, narcissistic individuals are characterized by such undesirable behaviors as aggression, especially when they feel an ego-threat or provocation (Baumeister, Bushman, & Campbell, 2000; Bukowski, Schwartzman, Santo, Bagwell, & Adams, 2009). Thus, the self-centered interpersonal style of these individuals can reflect in negative outcomes over time.

1.3.2 *Machiavellianism*

Machiavellianism is a cynical and manipulative trait that might be part of an evolutionary cheater strategy (Jonason, et al., 2009; Mealey, 1995). Such a strategy depends on target individuals to be available to exploit. However, the cheater needs to avoid future interactions with those who have been exploited (Figueredo et al., 2005). Therefore, it is not surprising that Machiavellian individuals thrive in less structured social environments where they can easier avoid punishment (Shultz, 1993).

In general, Machiavellians are deceptive and manipulative in their interpersonal relationships and endorse a self-serving and overly pragmatic approach to others. Thus, they pursue to maximize their personal outcomes even on the expense of others without considering the possible negative social consequences of their behavior or decisions (Hawley, 2006; Wilson, Near, & Miller, 1998). In accordance with theory, research demonstrated a deceptive mating style in their romantic relationships that may reflect to a short-term sexual strategy (Jonason et al., 2009; Jonason, Li, & Buss, 2010).

However, in some cases, Machiavellian individuals are willing to cooperate, but only if cooperation serves their self-interest (Bereczkei, 2017). Such flexibility reflects on their sexual

behavior as well (Jonason & Kavanagh, 2010). Thus, Machiavellians might be “bistrategic” in their social encounters as they apply both prosocial and proself strategies depending on the situation (Hawley, 2006). This propensity of them to alternate cooperation with exploitation of others might have led to evolutionary advantages, particularly in unstable environments (Figueredo et al., 2006).

Thus, overall, Machiavellians’ flexible social strategy facilitates relationship maintenance more than the cheater strategy of psychopaths’ that is characterized by being more impulsive and aggressive (Bereczkei, 2017; Jonason & Kavanagh, 2010).

1.3.3 Psychopathy

Psychopathy is associated with low impulse control, callousness, and aggressiveness. Thus, unsurprisingly, this trait is typically viewed as the darkest among the DT (e.g., Rauthmann & Kolar, 2012, Paulhus & Williams, 2002). Impulsive and aggressive behavior for psychopaths can result in some serious negative consequences. In particular, they are often excluded from communities and involved in criminal behavior (Glenn, Kurzban, & Raine, 2011).

Psychopathy’s social strategy is straightforward, fast, and callous: to seek immediate gratification and to take what they want. Consequently, such individuals are unable to make accurate risk judgments (Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; van Honk, Hermans, Putman, Montagne, & Schutter, 2002). Nevertheless, they are also unable to learn from their mistakes (van Honk et al. 2002).

However, even the darkest personality trait could be associated with some individual benefits. Unsurprisingly, psychopathic individuals are short-term oriented in their intimate relationships. Thus, they prefer to seek sexual opportunities without emotional engagement and apply such deceptive tactics as, for example, love-feigning or mate-poaching (Carter, Campbell, & Muncer, 2014; Jonason et al., 2009).

Such a short-term oriented mating strategy, however, might result in reproductive benefits, especially for men. Therefore, evolutionary psychologists have suggested that psychopathy might be dominantly a male mating strategy, given that promiscuity is more beneficial for men than for women (Jonason et al., 2009; Schmitt, 2011; Schmitt et al., 2012). Besides, research has

demonstrated sex differences in psychopathy (in the expected direction) that are nearly universal and moderate to large in size (Cale & Lilienfeld, 2002).

Recently, however, this theory has been challenged and research have suggested that short-term mating could be adaptive for women high in psychopathy, for example by gaining short-term access to highly desirable mates and by improving offspring quality (Baumeister & Vohs, 2004; Jennions & Petrie, 2000). Thus, DT, including psychopathy, may facilitate short term-mating styles similarly for women as for men (Baumeister & Vohs, 2004; Carter et al., 2014; Carter, Montanaro, Linney, & Campbell, 2015).

1.4 Manipulation strategies

One issue that has emerged in the DT literature is whether or not these three traits have the same style of manipulation (Jones & Paulhus, 2010). Theoretically, being unpredictable in deceiving others and, thus, applying multiple tactics of manipulation might be adaptive (Jonason & Webster, 2012). Thus, in other words, a protean behavior might be advantageous for cheaters in order to avoid detection. Indeed, a relevant study has demonstrated that each DT trait chose a different variety of tactics of social influence, and thus, making up a diverse toolbox of means to manipulate others (Jonason & Webster, 2012).

Further, research has found differences among the DT in their ways of telling lies. Specifically, narcissism was linked to lying for self-gain, Machiavellianism was linked to telling white lies, and psychopathy was linked to lying for no reason (Jonason, Lyons, Baughman, & Vernon, 2014).

Besides, Machiavellianism was associated with increased cognitive effort in deception and psychopathy was associated with experiencing positive emotions when lying (Baughman, Jonason, Lyons, & Vernon, 2014). Thus, it is possible that manipulation styles of the DT reflect to the unique emotional, cognitive and behavioral characteristics of each trait. As a consequence, each DT member might exploit others in a unique social way, hence, in such a way wherein their unique type of exploitation fosters reproductive or survival success (Furnham et al., 2013).

Next, I will introduce unique features of narcissism, Machiavellianism, and psychopathy that might relate to distinct manipulation strategies within these traits.

1.4.1 *Self-centered charm*

Because of their egoistic style, positive impression-formation, and feelings of superiority (Paulhus, 2001), narcissistic individuals may be willing to please others in order to gain external validation (Bogart, Benotsch, & Pavlovic, 2004). For that reason, they might use such tactics as social comparison, reciprocity, and lying for self-gain or lying in order to appear more dominant (Jonason et al., 2014; Jonason & Webster, 2012).

In theory, narcissistic individuals might have an understanding of others' feelings and needs but use this knowledge to fulfil their own selfish needs (Raskin & Terry, 1988). In accordance with theory, research has established a link between narcissism and (self-reported) trait emotional intelligence (Petrides et al., 2011; Veselka et al., 2012). Further, research has introduced the concept of emotional manipulation, that is, the utilization of emotional skills in strategic and manipulative ways in order to influence others (Austin, Farrelly, Black, & Moore, 2007).

Unsurprisingly, all three DT traits were associated with using emotional manipulation tactics in “managing” others' emotions (Nagler, Reiter, Furtner, & Rauthmann, 2014). In case of narcissism, however, such manipulation of others' emotions is used in order to facilitate access to the external validation these individuals need.

Another distinctive feature of the social strategy of narcissistic individuals is that they tend to utilize self-deceptive strategies of manipulation rather than overt and intentional deception (von Hippel & Trivers, 2011). Thus, it is possible that they do not accurately assess emotional information of others. Instead, they believe their self-enhancing stories at both conscious and unconscious levels (von Hippel & Trivers, 2011). As a consequence, narcissistic individuals may use self-deception as a means of manipulation, which may not require an understanding of others' intentions (Paulhus, Harms, Bruce, & Lysy, 2003).

In sum, findings are inconsistent in relation to the emotional and cognitive profile of narcissism. Thus, further research is needed to elaborate whether and how these individuals are able to accurately assess others' emotions and needs.

1.4.2 *Opportunistic flexibility*

Machiavellianism is related to a tendency to manipulate in multiple ways. As the most flexible trait among the DT, individuals high in Machiavellianism are prone to plan and construct original and detailed deception (Baughman et al., 2014). Thus, behavioral flexibility and strategic thinking makes them to recruit conditional strategies in their social relationships to achieve their desired goals (Bereczkei, 2017).

Machiavellian individuals prefer softer tactics of social influence such as persuasion or ingratiation (Fehr, Samson, & Paulhus, 1992; Grams & Rogers, 1990). However, if needed, they also engage in harder tactics, such as thought manipulation or guilt induction (Jonason, Slomski, & Partyka, 2012). Taken as a whole, the Machiavellian interpersonal orientation is strategic and calculative, and thus, it can be described as cognitive as opposed to emotional (Austin et al. 2007; Wastel & Booth, 2003). Such excess of cognitive orientation over the emotional orientation leaves them free to analyze the situation dispassionately, and makes them able to show a high sensitivity to the environmental cues related to the situation, rather than cues related to individuals (Bereczkei & Czibor, 2014; Geis & Levy, 1970).

People, in general, are viewed by the Machiavellian with a distrust. Thus, people are expected to be insincere and having ill intentions (Geis & Christie, 1970; McIlwain, 2003; Pilch, 2008). Specifically, Machiavellian individuals do not believe what others say, believe that people are out to get each other, and see humanity in a negative light (McIlwain, 2003).

Considering that Machiavellians typically aim to reach quick success, they do probably not try to develop a closer acquaintance with the partner in a social interaction. They much rather base their actions on a picture formed by quickly appraisable information and impressions (McIlwain, 2003). Studies have shown that Machiavellian individuals are good at categorization on the basis of

inter-individual commonalities: due to their knowledge of people, they are able to decide how certain type of people usually behave in a certain type of situation (Berezkei, 2017; Mealey, 1995, *this reflects a nomothetic approach, see further 2.2.3*).

This manipulation strategy is further facilitated by the Machiavellian worldview that is cynical on the one hand while it also provides a realistic picture of people and their characteristic traits on the other hand. This fundamental cynicism of the Machiavellians may result from childhood experiences. Thus, parental neglect has been linked to Machiavellianism within a family environment that is more detached and more chaotic, but less rigid and less cohesive (Lang & Birkas, 2014).

In this sense, the Machiavellian attitude can be considered as an adaptive response to neglectful environments (Lang & Lenard, 2015). In other words, the manipulative strategy of Machiavellian individuals may be viewed as a means of offensive defense.

Another study, using a retrospective parental care questionnaire, revealed that low maternal care led to the development of Machiavellianism via the fearful attachment as a possible mediating factor (Jonason, Lyons, & Bethell, 2014). It is not surprising, then, that even young Machiavellians were characterized by distrust, cynicism and a lack of faith in human benevolence (McIlwain, 2003). As a part of their cynical view, Machiavellians frequently view others as weak and vulnerable which would make their counterparts more exploitable.

Machiavellians often use their cynicism to justify manipulative behaviors through a sense of survival and necessity (Christie & Geis, 1970). Consequently, they often employ the means of pretended altruism when their activity is observed by others, in which case defection would incur high costs (Berezkei, Birkas, & Kerekes, 2010). Further, Machiavellian's behavior is influenced by the number of altruists and defectors in the group as well as by whether group members act competitively or cooperatively (Berezkei & Czibor, 2014; Berezkei, Szabo, & Czibor, 2015).

Moreover, they also tend to evaluate groupmates' willingness to cooperate in the public goods game, and abuse those with abundant offer to the community (Berezkei et al., 2015). Thus, it

is possible that their manipulative strategy is strongly linked to their skill at detecting cooperators as potential victims. These findings suggest that Machiavellians' cognitive and social skills enable them to flexibly adapt to diverse situations of the social environment. Thus, their decisions are influenced by cues related to others' behavior (Bereczkei, 2017). Further, Machiavellian individuals only engage in manipulation when it serves their long-term interests unlike psychopathic individuals who seek immediate gratification (Jones, 2016).

1.4.3 *Full frontal offense*

In contrast to Machiavellians, flexibility was not likely to play a role in the evolution of psychopathic (or narcissistic) personality traits. Among the DT, psychopathy is the least sensitive to contextual variables, thus, manipulation tendencies of this personality trait are quite stable across contexts (Baughman et al., 2014; Jonason & Webster, 2012). Indeed, psychopathy is characterized by rigid patterns of responding and poor learning outcomes (Blair, 2010).

Thus, individuals high in psychopathy may use an overly offensive, "first strike" tactic in the exploitation of others that implies impulsivity and aggression which are regarded as their main unique features (Jones & Paulhus, 2010). As a consequence, they frequently engage in destructive behaviors (for the self and for others) without considering the costs and magnitudes of their actions (Hare, 2003).

Because of their poor self-regulation, their behavior is closely related to the dysfunctional type of impulsivity (Jones & Paulhus, 2011b). As a consequence, lack of planning, fast action, and carelessness are related features of both the interpersonal and sexual style of the psychopath (Jonason, et al., 2009; Jonason & Schmitt, 2012). Thus, such individuals take advantage of their social and sexual partners with no regrets or negative feelings, such as shame or guilt, followed by their actions (Lyons, 2014; Mealey, 1995).

Therefore, an evolutionary argument has been proposed that the cheater strategy of the psychopath might be rooted in such emotional disabilities as, for example, limited empathy that provide a useful tool for the psychopath to exploit others (Jonason & Krause, 2013; Jonason & Kroll,

2015; Jonason et al., 2013). In this sense, a lack of affective empathy could be viewed as skill rather than disability when it comes to lying and manipulation (Lyons & Brockman, 2017). Moreover, in relation to emotional skills and deficits, research has demonstrated differences between primary and secondary psychopathy that might define their particular choices of manipulation tactics (Lyons, 2014, *see further Chapter 5*).

More specifically, primary psychopathy has been addressed as a defect strategy that is emotionally stable and uncaring (Jonason et al., 2013). In contrast, secondary psychopathy is more prone to negative emotions, especially, anxiety. In line with this, secondary psychopathy (similarly to Machiavellianism) has been theorized to develop as a competitive strategy that emerged from bad socio-ecological environments and, thus, should be more under environmental influences (Lyons, 2014; Mealey, 1995).

In contrast to Machiavellianism, however, individuals high in psychopathy and narcissism are associated with grandiose worldviews (Hare, 1996; Morf & Rhodewalt, 2001) and justify their behaviors through a sense of entitlement and egocentricity. In addition, such a self-entitled disposition coupled with callousness and fearlessness could make some psychopathic individuals able to achieve high status (Akhtar, Ahmetoglu, & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2013; Mullins-Sweatt, Glover, Derefinko, Miller, & Widiger, 2010).

Overall, the manipulation strategy characterized by psychopathy reflects brutality and forcefulness that are not found in Machiavellians' or narcissists' tactics of manipulation (Jonason & Webster, 2012), and thus, providing further evidence for the diverse nature of cheater strategies.

Next, I will outline the specific social emotional and social cognitive skills that might relate to diverse skills for manipulation and, thus, the emergence of multiple cheater strategies.

2 Getting to know others

Social understanding enables individuals to get adjusted to the demands of a shared environment. Thus, abilities that serve for getting to know others in terms of their intentions, emotions, and actions are needed to navigate in our social lives (Frith & Frith, 2007; Malle, Moses, & Baldwin, 2001). Over the past decades, theorists and empirical scientists have increasingly researched the social functions that might be related to human cognition (e.g. Fiske & Taylor, 1991; Frith & Frith, 2007; Kinderman, Dunbar, & Bentall, 1998).

It became an important goal within the research field called social cognition to identify what specific cognitive processes are responsible for the human abilities to interpret and explain others' behavior. Social cognition per definition refers to different forms of cognition about agents or groups of agents, and their intentions, emotions, and behavior, particularly in terms of their relation to other agents or the self (Jaegher, Di Paolo, & Gallagher, 2010).

This chapter will focus on the different emotional, cognitive, and behavioral components of social cognition that might relate to the diverse manipulation strategies of DT traits.

2.1 Social cognition

Understanding others' mental states involves the attribution of emotions. Consequently, it is difficult to distinguish mental state assessment from the related and overlapping concepts, such as emotion perception, emotional intelligence, or empathy. The overlap stems from the fact that all three concepts involve in some sense the understanding of emotions. Thus, emotional and cognitive aspects of social cognition seem to be strongly related.

To provide a short overview, first, I will introduce the cognitive components of social cognition and then I will address the above-mentioned emotional components with a brief outline on overlaps in concepts.

2.1.1 *Cognitive mapping of others*

In general, investigation of the relation between the self and others' minds has been in the focus of the "mainstream view" of social cognition research since 1978. This was the year when the

term theory of mind was first introduced and established the so-called theory of mind (ToM; Premack & Woodruff, 1978) or mindreading framework (Bowl & Gangopadhyay, 2013).

The question “Does the chimpanzee have a theory of mind?” was proposed in the title of a seminal paper (Premack & Woodruff, 1978) that provoked interdisciplinary research on this ability, i.e., the human ability to attribute mental states to oneself and others. The authors stated that humans have a ToM that serves mental state attribution. They applied the label “theory” for two reasons. The first reason was that mental states are not directly observable. The second reason was that because of the first reason we need to make predictions about the behavior of other agents, thus, in other words, we need to form a “theory” about others’ mental states.

Further, the authors were interested in whether chimpanzees may have (something analogous to) a ToM. This question has been widely investigated in the following years with the conclusion that there were only a few instances when great apes showed evidence of having some understanding of what another agent (a person or a chimpanzee) might know (Corballis, 2014).

Although in some cases chimpanzees appeared to be intentionally deceptive (Byrne & Byrne, 1995; Hare, Call, & Tomasello, 2006), there is no evidence that these animals based their actions on an understanding of other agents’ minds (Corballis, 2014). An alternative explanation suggests that they simply responded on the basis of learned cues. Thus, in sum, chimpanzees might possess a primitive, implicit level of mindreading at the most.

However, besides the attempts to reveal limitations in social cognition of chimpanzees, the developmental and social consequences of having a ToM have been as well widely studied in humans (Astington & Jenkins, 1995; Davis & Pratt, 1995; Kinderman et al., 1998; Sullivan, Winner, & Hopfield, 1995). Research has also shifted in the clinical domain (Baron-Cohen, Leslie, & Frith, 1985; Wimmer & Perner, 1983).

Deficits in mental state attribution were first demonstrated in autism, and helped to explain difficulties in communication and social relationships that are characteristic features of the disorder (Baron-Cohen et al., 1985; Baron-Cohen, Tager-Flusberg, & Cohen, 1994; Frith, 1989; Frith &

Happe, 1994; Leslie, 1987; Gopnik, Meltzoff, & Bryant, 1997). Research of ToM on typically developing humans traditionally focused on children (Apperly, 2012). However, recent work expanded on infants and adults, adopting new methods to test social cognition and individual differences.

Since Premack and Woodruff's paper (1978), research on mental state attribution has been primarily run under the label ToM. In the past decades, this label expanded its definition to include multiple concepts. As a result, this term has been used in at least three different meanings (Bowl, 2015). First, it refers to a particular theory – so-called theory-theory – that explains mental state attribution as a theory-driven process. Second, it refers to the ability itself that ToM research wants to explain. Third, it is an umbrella term for the research paradigm that focuses on the human cognitive ability to explain and predict the behavior of others in terms of their mental states.

In addition to the diverse meanings of the same label, various other labels emerged in the literature in reference to mental state attribution. For example, mindreading and mentalizing, folk psychology and naïve psychology, common sense psychology, and everyday psychology are all terms that aim to describe humans' ability to understand others' minds (Bowl, 2015; Kiss, 2005).

2.1.2 *Emotional mapping of others*

The most basic level of mental state attribution involves the understanding of the emotions of another person (Corballis, 2014). Emotion perception can be defined as the identification of emotionally salient information in the environment including verbal and nonverbal cues to emotions of other people (Phillips, 2003). In some respects, it's relation to mindreading is not consistent in the relevant literature (Mitchell & Phillips, 2015).

In particular, mindreading and emotion perception can be viewed as different concepts of a general ability (e.g. Adolphs, 2003), or as two separate abilities (e.g. Blair, 2005; Fortier, Besnard, & Allain, 2018), but some researchers describe emotion perception as a precursor to mindreading (e.g. Beer & Ochsner, 2006; Chakrabarti & Baron-Cohen, 2006).

The second concept, emotional intelligence (EI) involves the ability to monitor one's own and others' feelings and emotions, to discriminate among them and to apply this information in one's thinking and actions (Salovey & Mayer, 1990; *see further 2.2.1*). Apparently, here is an overlap between EI and mindreading in terms of emotional state attribution.

Furthermore, EI is conceptualized by two approaches: trait EI and ability EI (*see also Chapter 5*). While trait EI is a series of emotional competencies that are closely related to such positive characteristics as optimism, self-awareness, and self-esteem (Bar-On, 1997, 2010), ability EI is a set of cognitive skills that include understanding of emotions and complex relationships between emotions and reasoning, and also utilizing emotional information in problem solving (Mayer, Salovey, & Caruso, 2000; Montgomery, Stoesz, & McCrimmon, 2012). In addition, ability EI correlates with empathy (Ciarrochi, Chan, & Caputi, 2000) and with successful social interactions (Lopes, Salovey, Cote, Beers, & Petty, 2005).

The third concept is empathy, with the most robust overlap with mindreading. Empathy is the ability that allows us to feel with another person, to understand others' emotions and to experience emotions that are triggered by others (Baron-Cohen & Weelwright, 2004). Further, empathy drives us to help others and stops us from hurt them.

According to the mainstream view of this concept, empathy is a response to someone else's emotion (Blair, 2005; Mehrabian & Epstein, 1972). Or, within a more cognitive viewpoint, empathy is any process in which a perception of another person's state creates a state in the agent that is more appropriate with the other person's state than to the agent's own prior state or situation (Hoffman, 1987; Koski & Sterck, 2009; Preston, 2007).

In this process, the agent matches her emotional state to the other's but then distinguishes it from the other's state, and adjusts the initial emotional resonance (Decety & Jackson, 2004; Decety & Meyer, 2008; Koski & Sterck, 2009). Essentially, the agent sets aside her own perspective, attributes a mental state to the other person (Leslie, 1987), and infers the likely content of the mental state according to her understanding of that person (Baron-Cohen & Weelwright, 2004).

Thus, as it is argued in recent research, emotional and cognitive processes are both required for a fully functioning, i.e. mature human empathy (Blair, 2005; Koski & Sterck, 2009; Preston, 2007).

2.1.3 *Hot & cold theories*

In general, research on empathy can be distinguished by three approaches. Theorists either view empathy 1.) primarily in terms of affect, i.e. *hot empathy* 2.) or primarily in terms of cognition, i.e. *cold empathy* 3.) or argue that both are essential to define empathy. The affective approach puts emphasize on the observer's emotional response. This response should be appropriate, thus, for example feeling pleasure at another person's pain cannot be considered as being empathic. Quite the opposite, it should be excluded as an inappropriate response (Baron-Cohen & Weelwright, 2004).

From a different point of view, cognitive theories emphasize that empathy relies on the understanding of another person's emotions (Baron-Cohen & Weelwright, 2004; Kohler, 1929) followed by a response that is nonegocentric (Piaget, 1932). However, other researchers define cognitive empathy as the ability to understand the emotional state of others but without experiencing it (Coricelli, 2005; Fortier et al., 2018). Finally, the third approach views empathy as a multi-component concept that consists of both the affective and cognitive components, which interact with each other (e.g. Blair, 2005; Davis, 1994; Decety & Jackson, 2004; Koski & Sterck, 2009).

Although it is clear that in the latter two approaches empathy is essentially related to mindreading, the nature of this relationship remains a little ambiguous as terminology is not always used in a consistent manner in the relevant literature (Bowl, 2015; Kalbe et al., 2010; Mitchell & Phillips, 2015).

However, giving plausible explanations on how these concepts relate to each other is of great importance given that in many everyday situations it is likely that both affective and cognitive processing is needed for social understanding. For example, understanding social emotions such as guilt or shame, or complex mental states such as deception or sarcasm, likely involves the functioning of both emotional and cognitive processes (Mitchell & Phillips, 2015).

When explaining such multi-component internal states, in principle, researchers either refer to mindreading and empathy as two separate but related concepts (Kanske, Bockler, Trautwein, & Singer, 2015; Koski & Sterck, 2009), or as a single concept (Kalbe et al., 2010), or view mindreading as a subcomponent—precisely, the cognitive subcomponent—of empathy (Baron-Cohen & Weelwright, 2004; Gonzalez-Liencre, Shamay-Tsoory, & Brune, 2013).

Furthermore, some researchers make distinctions between affective and cognitive (Kalbe et al., 2010), or, in other words, hot and cold mindreading (Brothers & Ring, 1992; McIlwain, 2003). In this respect, affective or *hot mindreading* refers to the understanding of emotions whereas cognitive or *cold mindreading* refers to the understanding of beliefs. In analogy with the above, hot/affective mindreading and cognitive empathy seem to refer to similar or even the same concept (Dvash & Shamay-Tsoory, 2014; Fortier et al., 2018).

Taking an even broader perspective, some researchers dissociate social cognition into hot (processing emotional states) and cold (attributing and processing mental states) social cognition (Brothers, 1996; Mitchell & Phillips, 2015). In this sense, the concepts of emotion perception, EI and empathy (especially its affective component) are related to *hot social cognition*, while mindreading and cognitive empathy belong to *cold social cognition*.

I argue to use this latter terminology and the distinction between hot and cold social cognition as this is the most permissive, thus, in other words, it enables to incorporate all the related concepts.

The following chapters will focus on the different facets of hot and cold social cognition in their relation to manipulative strategies of the DT. My prime focus, by applying these concepts within relevant theories and methodologies of the DT literature, is to show that various cognitive abilities and deficits relate to the emergence of unique manipulation strategies.

2.2 Getting control over others

Manipulators are considered as clever observers of human nature who employ their impressions in order to get control over others and deceive them. In this process, they might apply

special cognitive skills—as part of a manipulative intelligence—that enable them to efficiently predict others’ emotions, thoughts, and intentions (Bereczkei, 2017). Thus, in theory, manipulators might use emotional intelligence or “Machiavellian intelligence” in an attempt to understand others’ behavior (Bereczkei, 2017, Paal & Bereczkei, 2012).

Empirical research has supported theory showing that DT traits have a disposition to use emotional manipulation for self-gain (Austin et al., 2007; Nagler et al., 2014). Thus, narcissistic, Machiavellian, and psychopathic individuals have been reported to employ strategies targeted to others’ emotions in deceiving, confusing or influencing them.

However, studies have found negative associations with general emotional and cognitive skills such as trait EI, social intelligence, and ToM (Austin et al., 2007; Pilch, 2008; Szijarto & Bereczkei, 2015; Vonk et al., 2015; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012). Therefore, in fact, empirical data indicates that dark personalities have difficulties in understanding either their own or others’ emotional and mental states.

Next, I will further elaborate the relationship between manipulation, DT traits and the proposed special cognitive skills—emotional and Machiavellian intelligence—that might be useful for the development of a “manipulative intelligence”.

2.2.1 *Emotional intelligence*

When investigating individual differences in EI in relation to dark personality traits, research has found inconsistent results. On the one hand, a positive relation has been established for narcissism (e.g. Petrides et al., 2011; Veselka et al., 2012). However, narcissism was linked to a limited empathy (e.g. Jonason et al., 2013; Paulhus & Williams, 2002).

These results constitute a theoretical ambiguity that stems from the fact that EI and empathy are strongly associated and partly overlapping concepts. On the other hand, research has demonstrated negative relationship with EI and Machiavellianism (Ali, Amorim, & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2009; Austin et al., 2007; Szijarto & Bereczkei, 2015), and both negative (Copestake,

Gray, & Snowden, 2013; Ermer, Kahn, Salovey, & Kiehl, 2012) and positive relationships (Petrides et al., 2011; Veselka et al., 2012) with psychopathy.

Positive links with EI for psychopathy, however, are especially ambiguous given that a lack of empathy is part of the construct definition of psychopathy (e.g. Furnham et al., 2013; Paulhus & Williams, 2002). Overall, negative associations with EI are somewhat surprising because of the theoretical expectation that manipulation should require an accurate assessment of targets' emotional and intentional states (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018).

There are several alternative explanations on these inconsistent findings in the literature. One possibility is that DT individuals employ manipulative tactics that do not require an advanced general level of EI. Thus, a rich emotional life and understanding of one's own and others' feelings might interfere with the active exploitation of others (Jonason et al., 2013; Jonason & Krause, 2013).

Taken an evolutionary perspective, although the inability to properly assess emotions leads to disadvantages in interpersonal relationships, the benefits of manipulative behavior might compensate for them and these two components have co-evolved as an adaptive behavioral complex (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018). However, it is also possible that dark personalities actually exhibit above average EI in context of manipulation.

Regardless, this assumption does not reflect in high scores on traditional EI measures presumably because such methods dominantly focus on the assessment of positive emotions that facilitate cooperative behaviors (Austin et al., 2007; Bar-On, 2010; Bereczkei, 2017; O'Connor & Athota, 2013). According to this explanation, DT individuals deploy tactics of emotional manipulation if they have the opportunity of taking advantage of others' emotions. Otherwise, they remain unconcerned with others' feelings. This would explain why Machiavellian and psychopathic individuals who generally score low on traditional EI scales exhibit high scores on an emotional manipulation scale (Austin et al., 2007; Nagler et al., 2014).

2.2.2 Machiavellian intelligence

The Machiavellian intelligence hypothesis was introduced by primatologists and evolutionary anthropologists as a theory for explaining the rapid evolution of the human brain (Byrne & Whiten, 1988; Dunbar, 1998; Whiten & Byrne, 1997). This theory was based on the idea that skillful manipulation of others might be evolutionary advantageous. In particular, successful deception has facilitated the development of a more complex social intelligence (Berezkei, 2017, 2018).

In this sense, intellectual abilities evolved via tactical deception and manipulation of conspecifics as such behavior appeared to be beneficial for the survival and reproduction of the manipulator (Krebs & Davies, 2009). In consequence, because Machiavellianism as a behavioral strategy has proved favorable for at least some individuals in their social relationships, the underlying psychological mechanisms have been maintained over time (Berezkei, 2017; Wilson, Near, & Miller, 1996).

To explain this evolutionary process, it has been argued that the development of Machiavellian intelligence might have taken the form of an “arms race”. Thus, more and more sophisticated manipulation tactics led to the development of more and more refined manipulation detection and vice versa (Goody, 1997). Such a spiral of manipulation tactics and counteractions led to an increase in significant cognitive abilities and an expansion of brain size (Berezkei, 2017, 2018; Lyons et al., 2010).

Therefore, evolutionary theorists assumed that human manipulative tendencies might have co-evolved with refined abilities for mindreading (Berezkei, 2018; Lyons et al., 2010). This assumption would explain why manipulators appear to be always one step ahead of others in recognizing their targets’ weak points. To accomplish this, manipulators must have a detailed and accurate understanding of others’ intentions, goals, and knowledge (e.g. McIlwain, 2003; Mealey, 1995; Paal & Berezkei, 2007). Therefore, many authors assumed that without having an advanced

ToM successful manipulation is very unlikely (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018; Esperger & Bereczkei, 2012; Lyons et al., 2010).

However, relevant studies have not confirmed these theoretical assumptions. Thus, research has found no link with above-average mindreading abilities or even demonstrated below-average abilities for DT individuals (e.g. Al Ain, Carré, Fantini-Hauwel, Baudouin, & Besche-Richard, 2013; Lyons et al., 2010; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007; Vonk, et al. 2015; *see also* 4.2).

These findings led several authors to conclude that the Machiavellian intelligence hypothesis is less convincing in explaining successful manipulation in human social relationships (e.g. Lyons et al. 2010; O'Boyle et al., 2013). However, there are several alternative explanations on why individuals high in DT score low or average on traditional tests for IQ and ToM.

First, the applied tests for measuring cognitive ability were focused on crystallized rather than fluid intelligence (Hicks, Harrison, & Engle, 2015; Matthews & Lassiter, 2007). However, a recent study that examined the relation between DT traits and fluid intelligence demonstrated a positive link with Machiavellianism (Kowalski et al., 2018).

Second, traditional methods for ToM assessment were not designed to measure how people can detect manipulation from vivid social scenarios.

Third, it is possible that, instead of general cognitive abilities, various specific cognitive processes underlie the manipulation strategies of DT personalities (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018; Kowalski et al., 2018). According to this assumption, multiple successful exploitative strategies can co-exist in extracting resources from the social environment.

2.2.3 A nomothetic approach

In accordance with the latter explanation, theorists suggest that there are individual differences in how people use their mindreading ability along hot and cold dimensions of social cognition (McIlwain, 2003; Mealey, 1995; Stietz, Jauk, Krach, & Kanske, 2019). Thus, an empathizing or, in other words, *idiographic* approach to others might be effective in cooperative long-term partnerships (Mealey, 1995). However, this approach is also likely to make people

vulnerable to exploitation by others who use a mentalizing or, *nomothetic*, approach in their personal relationships to pursue selfish needs.

This argument is in line with those theoretical arguments that suggest that motivational and situational variables highly determine how people take others' perspectives and mental states (Apperly, 2012; Stietz et al., 2019). Taken together, these arguments suggest that individuals vary in their ability to attribute mental states to others, depending on their preference to use a more emotional or a more cognitive approach in predicting others' behaviors.

Here, in this dissertation I will introduce two sets of studies (*in Chapter 4 and Chapter 5*) that were aimed at gaining deeper insights in the emotional and cognitive skills and deficits of DT individuals. Besides these abilities that might help manipulators to get control over others, however, another important question concerns whether and how they can maintain control over themselves. This issue will be discussed next.

2.3 Getting control over the self

As it was outlined previously in these introductory chapters, DT traits may exhibit evolutionary advantageous cheater strategies that are linked to self-serving, goal-driven behaviors. All three personalities of the DT, however, have the reputation of being undesirable in long-term relationships, and especially, in cooperation where mutual exchange would be required (Baughman et al., 2014; Campbell & Foster, 2002; Foster, Shriram, & Campbell, 2006; Jonason et al., 2009). Thus, because of their selfishness and need for immediate gratification (e.g. Figueredo et al., 2005; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010), individuals high in DT—especially those high in psychopathy—are more successful in short-term considering both their sexual and manipulation styles (Jonason et al., 2009; 2011; Jonason & Webster, 2012).

Ironically, it seems that low levels of self-control and self-regulation are useful “deficits” for at least some of the cheater strategies of the DT in an attempt to get control over others. In line with this, theoretical work suggests that DT traits might follow a particular life history strategy that serves well such short-term motives.

Within the evolutionary framework of Life History Theory (LHT; e.g., Wilson, 1975), dark personalities have been linked to following fast life strategies (Figueredo et al., 2005, 2006; Gladden, Figueredo, & Jacobs, 2009; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; Jonason & Tost, 2010; Troisi, 2005).

2.3.1 *Life History Theory – “Live fast, die whenever”*

LHT is a theory derived from evolutionary behavioral ecology that originally was applied to explain differences in acquired resources for survival and reproduction of living organisms (Mulder, 1992; Wilson, 1975). Later, this theory has proved useful in understanding within-species differences in nonhumans and individual differences in humans (for a review see Rushton, 1985, 1996).

LHT proposes that the availability of resources is always limited, therefore, trade-offs must occur for different activities in the attempts of individuals to solve such adaptive problems as growth, reproduction, and parental investment (Kaplan & Gangestad, 2005).

In particular, trade-offs are based on calculations of how much time and energy each activity costs for the individual. Individuals have relatively slow or fast life strategies that reflect on environmental effects, such as parental care and available resources during childhood, in an adaptive manner (Belsky, Steinberg, & Draper, 1991; Bereczkei, 2017; Figueredo et al., 2006).

Thus, an unfavorable family environment, where resources are unpredictable and attachment is insecure, facilitates the development of a fast life strategy with a preference for short-term relationships (Belsky et al., 1991; Bereczkei & Csanaky, 2001; Del Giudice, Gangestad, & Kaplan, 2015; Nettle, Frankenhuys, & Rickard, 2013). In contrast, more favorable circumstances elicit a long-term strategy with more focus on intimate relationships and intense parental care (Bereczkei, 2017; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010).

In line with this distinction, LHT has been used as a framework to explain the emergence and survival of dark personality traits (Jonason & Webster, 2012; Kavanagh & Kahl, 2016, 2018). Thus, DT traits and, particularly, psychopathy has been linked to a fast life history strategy (e.g. Figueredo et al., 2005, 2006; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; Jonason & Tost, 2010; Valentova, Junior, Sterbova, Varella, & Fisher, 2020). This may be because a low impulse control embodied in psychopathy could

be one of the key features of this strategy (Del Giudice, 2014; Lyons & Jonason, 2015; Lyons & Rice, 2014).

As for the other two DT traits, however, research has found inconsistent results in their relationship with fast life strategy as well as with impulsivity (Figueredo et al., 2005; Jonason et al., 2009; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; Jonason & Kavanagh, 2010; Jonason & Tost, 2010; McDonald, Donnellan, & Navarrete, 2012).

In particular, Machiavellianism is associated with a harsh and insecure childhood environment that should predict a fast strategy (Jonason, Lyons, & Bethell, 2014; Lang & Birkas, 2014). Indeed, research has shown a preference among Machiavellian individuals for short-term intimate relationships (e.g. Figueredo et al., 2005; McDonald et al., 2012). However, Machiavellianism is characterized by a long-term strategic orientation in social encounters (Bereczkei, 2017, 2018; Jones, 2016).

Similarly to Machiavellianism, some aspects of narcissism, in particular grandiose narcissism and the leadership/authority dimension are linked to a slow life strategy. In contrast, the entitlement/exploitativeness dimension is related to a fast life strategy and low self-control (McDonald et al., 2012). In sum, psychopathy appears to be the trait among the DT that best reflects a fast life history strategy. However, in some aspects all three traits are associated with short-term orientation. This will be further elaborated in *Chapter 4* and *Chapter 6*.

In the upcoming chapters, I will further investigate the relationship between manipulation and social cognition. First, I will introduce a self-developed measure for ToM that is aimed to study individual differences in mindreading in different conflict-related scenarios. Second, cross-cultural studies with this new instrument will be presented including research on mindreading abilities of dark personality traits. Further, research on emotional skills and impulsive behavior of the DT will be discussed.

3 Sounds like manipulation

Theory

Advanced mindreading or ToM abilities (Premack & Woodruff, 1978; *see also 2.1.1*) are involved in understanding various social behaviors, including cooperation, conflict, and manipulation. In fact, reading others' minds may be particularly advantageous in situations when individuals have selfish goals. However, the majority of ToM methods examine generalized individual differences with cooperative mindreading. Thus, no existing measure assesses how people understand conflicting situations and manipulation in social interactions. In this chapter I will introduce a self-developed measure for mindreading to assess individual differences in mental state attribution.

This measure applies audio stories for the assessment of characters' manipulative intentions and mental state attribution in conflict scenarios. The development of stories was based on careful consideration of theoretical implications from fields of narrative psychology, literary discourse, and narrative writing techniques. In the followings, I will briefly introduce the theoretical basis of story development.

3.1 Reading minds through stories

Telling stories is a uniquely human feature that helps us navigate in our social lives (Read & Miller, 1995). To explain the evolution of storytelling, it has been argued that our narrative capacities evolved from the need to manage complex social interactions and exchange information (Dautenhahn, 1997, 1999, 2003), in particular, fitness-related information (Sugiyama, 2001).

3.1.1 *The origins of storytelling*

According to the Narrative intelligence hypothesis (Dautenhahn, 2002), communicating in stories correlated with an increase in complexity and sophistication of social dynamics and mindreading. In this sense, the need to communicate about the relationships among others facilitated the development of narrative capacities.

These capacities led humans to reach the highest level of sophistication in social intelligence, for example, in gossip and manipulation (Sinderman, 1982). Thus, human narrative intelligence might have evolved because the structure of narrative is particularly capable of managing our communication about the social environment (Dautenhahn, 2003; Tooby & Cosmides, 2001).

Narratives, in a broader sense, can be understood as accounts of events, which involve temporal and/or causal coherence (Hoshmand, 2005; Laszlo, 2008). Thus, the structure of narrative reflects a chain of events in a cause-effect relationship happening in time (Bordwell & Thompson, 2008; Sugiyama, 2001).

Further, narratives play a crucial role in the development of children's social understanding in social interactions. Thus, listening to stories triggers our sophisticated ability to make sense of actions in terms of reasons (Hutto, 2008). The Narrative practice hypotheses (Hutto, 2008) claims that specific kind of child stories help us to develop the capacity to explain ourselves and comprehend others in terms of reasons. Thus, engaging in socially supported storytelling activities enables us to develop our competence for mindreading (Hutto, 2004, 2007, 2008).

3.1.2 *Narratives in mindreading*

The basis of mindreading is the assumption that there is a mental state behind an observable behavior (Gallagher & Hutto, 2008; Zunshine, 2003, 2008). This assumption is maintained despite the fact that we know others' minds are inaccessible (Spolsky, 2003; Zunshine, 2008). Nevertheless, we try to have a more or less proper understanding of their mental states (Sperber, 1997).

In this process, we tend to experience and record actions and events in narratives (Bruner, 1987; Hardy, 1968; Laszlo, 2008). Thus, narration transforms events into stories and gives sense to our acts (and others' acts) at the same time (Bruner, 1987). In this context, stories are central in human communication for at least two reasons.

The first reason is, because stories enable us to exchange information with others, they provide an important source for us. Thus, stories tell us what to expect from others in certain situations in terms of their actions as well as their intentions, feelings, and thoughts (Gallagher & Hutto, 2008).

The second reason is, because stories enable us to create mental impressions they make us capture the basic structure of human action (Read & Miller, 1995). In this sense, the way we understand our own actions and others' actions is based on stories (Bruner, 1986; Sarbin, 1986). Thus, there is a distinctly story-like or, in other words, narrative structure in communication which predominates people's interactions with others (Mar, 2004; Miller, 1995; Schank & Abelson, 1995).

Therefore, several theorists of narrative psychology propose that we not only create specific stories to use them as communication tools but we also communicate with each other in a story-like manner, in particular, when we communicate about ourselves and others (Bruner, 1987; Dautenhahn, 2003; Laszlo, 2008; Nelson, 1993; Conway, 1996).

Thus, in general, we store our experiences of events in stories, regardless of whether we keep them for ourselves or create them to share with others in an active fashion (Bruner & Lucariello, 1989; Gergen, 1988). In this respect, narrative might be a fundamental tool for constructing meaning, not only as mere knowledge construction but also as a mode of organizing our experiences and interpreting others' (Laszlo, 2008; Laszlo, Ehmann, Polya, & Peley, 2007; Schank & Abelson, 1995).

3.2 Reading minds to manipulate

Theoretically speaking, understanding others' emotional and mental states would have benefits for those who want to manipulate others in social interactions (Cheney & Seyfarth, 2008; Lyons et al., 2010; McIlwain, 2003; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007). In general, this assumption suggests that reading others' minds from behavioral cues is an effective social tool to predict other people's future behavior in order to use this understanding to take advantage on them. Thus, although mentally connecting with others is useful for empathy, it may also be useful in serving one's own selfish needs.

Furthermore, as Mealey (1995) has argued, a manipulative strategy can be successful using only ToM, without emotional empathizing. This latter argument highlights the importance of distinguishing between different components of mindreading ability (*see 2.1.3*).

3.2.1 *Examining manipulative intentions*

In accordance with theory, research has found that mindreading ability is important in building social relationships, such as by enhancing connections with EI and empathy (Ferguson & Austin, 2010; Nettle & Liddle, 2008). For example, research has demonstrated positive correlations with empathy (Ibanez et al., 2013), EI (Ferguson & Austin, 2010), cooperation (Paal & Berezkei, 2007), and agreeableness (Nettle & Liddle, 2008).

However, research on the relationship between ToM and manipulative behavior has either found negative or null results (Lyons et al., 2010; McIlwain, 2003; Vonk et al., 2015). Thus, although theory suggests that our ability to attribute mental states to others can serve both coalitional and selfish goals, empirical research has only found strong support for the former relationship.

More specifically, research on the relationship between mindreading and manipulation has not found a positive link when applying methods for assessment of “general” or prosocial ToM abilities (e.g. Ali, Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Esperger & Berezkei, 2012; Lyons et al., 2010; Paal & Berezkei, 2007; Vonk et al., 2015). However, it is possible that such ToM tests have failed to activate the specific cognitive processes that normally serve manipulation.

Thus, inconsistency between theory and empirical studies created a need for the establishment of a more specific measure of ToM. In the followings, a novel measure will be introduced. This measure was developed for mental state assessment in conflict-related scenarios by engaging different perspectives in the service of mindreading.

Model

The purpose of this chapter is to introduce the *Conflict Stories Task (CST)*. This audio-based mindreading task involves listening to recordings of dialogue-based stories and answering questions referring to the characters' mental states. This way, the measure enables the detection of manipulation by modeling real social interactions. The model that was developed for the *CST* applies stories as realistic and specific social stimuli for testing individual differences in mental state assessment.

Stories of the *CST* are realistic and specific both in their format and their content. These stories inform participants of what characters say or do and how they behave in a certain situation. However, no description is provided concerning their feelings or thoughts. In this way, situations are presented in a form similar to everyday social contexts. Thus, stories approach real-life conditions of mindreading that exist when people engage in actual interactions.

Stories of the *CST* present a series of situations involving some kind of conflict, i.e. intentional or unintentional deception or misunderstanding. The *CST* also includes so-called manipulative stories, thus, stories that provide explicit manipulation tactics that specifically serve the exploitation of others.

Consistent with prior theory, empirical results of the studies presented in this chapter will show that the *CST* is an ecologically valid method that is sensitive to individual variation in mindreading. Thus, it may be a valuable addition to measure ToM ability for the detection of manipulative intentions.

3.3 Measures for mindreading

In developmental research mindreading tasks are aimed to assess the ability for a minimal possession of key mindreading concepts (Apperly, 2013). Thus, research on children is dominated by measures of their conceptual understanding of mental states such as, for example, false beliefs (e.g., Baillargeon, Scott, & He, 2010; Perner, 1991; Wellman, Cross, & Watson, 2001; Wimmer & Perner, 1983). However, research on neuro-typical adults requires testing for more complex mindreading

skills than just the basic understanding of mindreading concepts that typical adults already fully possess (Apperly, 2012, 2013).

In fact, a number of methods are designed to test more advanced ToM abilities and individual differences among neuro-typical adults. However, as a recent study has demonstrated, most of the classic measures for ToM in adults do not require participants to represent another's mental state or, in some cases, any mental state at all (Francois & Rossetti, 2020). Further, numerous tests measure lower-level processes, such as emotion recognition for example, and so they do not directly test for complex ToM.

3.3.1 *Emotion recognition tasks*

Most tasks measure emotion recognition by the perception of eye gaze cues (Byom & Mutlu, 2013; Teufel, Fletcher, & Davis, 2010). In a standard gaze perception task, individuals are shown a face or the eye region and are asked to make inferences about the emotions or mental states of others (*RMET*; Baron-Cohen et al., 2001; Frischen, Bayliss, & Tipper, 2007).

Vocal emotion recognition can also be evaluated with similar tasks using emotional prosody (Trimmer & Cuddy, 2008). Although such methods are sensitive to variation in neuro-typical adults, they only test a specific dimension of ToM, which is emotion recognition (Oakley, Brewer, Bird, & Catmur, 2016; Turner & Felisberti, 2017).

3.3.2 *Story tasks*

Other popular methods include story tasks that measure higher-order modalities of mindreading. These tasks require individuals to make judgements about the mental states of story characters. Thus, they are designed to assess more complex ToM concepts in a context-sensitive manner (e.g. *IMT*; Kinderman et al., 1998; *Short Story Task / SST*; Dodell-Feder, Lincoln, Coulson, & Hooker, 2013; *Strange Stories*; Happe, 1994).

By putting ToM ability in practical use, these methods are able to capture individual differences. Further, such tasks are able to differentiate or to switch between perspectives and maintain a distinction from participants' own mental states. This way, story tasks fulfil the two basic

requirements that are crucial for ToM judgments, which are 1. differentiation between perspectives of agents and 2. differentiation from the participant's perspective (Francois & Rossetti, 2020).

However, such tasks impose substantial cognitive demands on working memory and linguistic processing (Apperly, 2010; Byom & Mutlu, 2013) by using descriptive story formats and syntactically recursive, embedded thoughts in the assessment of story characters' mental states. Given the impact of these limitations in considering appropriate stimuli and task development for the CST, they will be further elaborated below.

3.3.2.1 Stories in traditional approaches

Narrative comprehension requires the understanding of intentions, goals, emotions, and other mental states held by characters (Frith & Frith, 1999; Laszlo & Cupchik, 1995; Mar, 2004; Zunshine, 2003, 2008). However, stories in traditional ToM tasks are typically written in a descriptive format. In general, such descriptive narration contains several mental state markers that directly reveal characters' feelings, thoughts, and intentions (Malle, 1999). Mental state markers are typically described by a third person omniscient narrator. This approach, however, raises several problems for the assessment of ToM. These issues are mainly related to the descriptive story format and its narrator.

Generally speaking, all stories are told by a storyteller that represents the perspective of somebody. Thus, the storyteller's perspective or, in other words, the narrative perspective carries mental states in itself which characterize the narrator and the characters of the story (Laszlo, 2008). In fact, the narrator's perspective has a distinguished place in the introduction of characters and events. According to some theorists, the narrative perspective is the key element to literary composition (e.g. Bakhtin, 1981; Genette, 1980; Van Peer & Chatman, 2001). In consequence, application of third person omniscient narrators for the assessment of ToM may lead to the following problems.

First, mental state terms in narration provide cues for subjects as to what to think about the relationships among characters. These cues of characters' mental states are revealed by the

omniscient third person narrator. However, as such storytellers cannot be identified, their reliability remains unknown which makes the truth value of their statements questionable. This may lead to a misunderstanding.

Second, by applying mental state markers, these stories provide two levels of mentalization: 1. references to mental states within the stimulus materials and 2. the subjects' interpretation of the stories. These two levels may lead to confusion.

Further, as narrators provide interpretations in form of mental state markers, they prevent participants from exclusively relying on their own understanding to perform the task. To summarize, in addition to their own considerations, participants need to rely on the unknown storyteller's interpretation to solve the mindreading tasks.

3.3.2.2 Tasks in traditional approaches

Descriptive story tasks typically include short vignettes which depict fragments of stories or describe simple situations (e.g. Happe, 1994; Kinderman et al., 1998; O'Grady, Kliesch, Smith, & Scott-Phillips, 2015). In general, such stories are not structured enough or lack specificity which makes the task of comprehension too easy for neuro-typical adults (Apperly, 2010; Francois & Rossetti, 2020).

In order to increase difficulty within descriptive story approaches, researchers typically apply more difficult tasks and questions (Apperly, 2010; Byom, & Mutlu, 2013). Thus, instead of applying more challenging stimulus materials, such methods target the tasks and increase task difficulty through syntax complexity.

However, such tasks impose substantial cognitive demands on working memory and linguistic processing (Apperly, 2010; Byom, & Mutlu, 2013), for example, by using syntactically recursive, embedded thoughts in the assessment of story characters' mental states (e.g. Kinderman et al., 1998; O'Grady et al., 2015; Paal & Berezkei, 2007). Further, these tasks do not typically allow participants to formulate appropriate responses as if they were involved in the situation (Byom, & Mutlu, 2013).

3.3.3 Realistic presentations

In an attempt to apply more realistic stimulus materials, more novel methods started to include scripted texts or film stimuli that enable the presentation of dynamic social scenarios (e.g. *The Movie for the Assessment of Social Cognition / MASC*; Dziobek et al., 2006; O’Grady et al., 2015). By applying interactive social scenarios, these methods facilitate the mental state assessment of characters in a more realistic way (Turner & Felisberti, 2017). Such tasks typically display everyday social interactions, with prominent themes such as friendship and romance (e.g. Dziobek et al., 2006; O’Grady et al., 2015).

Generally speaking, with the focus on such social themes, the existing methods examine basic and general, mostly cooperative features of ToM. Thus, no method examines how people detect manipulation in various social interactions. Further, most ToM measures lack specificity (Francois & Rossetti, 2020). However, testing individual differences in ToM for the assessment of manipulation requires the application of a measure that provides realistic and specific social stimuli as motivation.

3.4 The role of motivation

As it has been discussed above, most research on mindreading has either focused on sub-level mindreading abilities such as emotion recognition (e.g., *Reading the Mind in the Eyes Test / RMET*; Baron-Cohen, Wheelwright, Hill, Raste, & Plumb, 2001) or applied more sensitive higher-order tasks that require increased working memory and executive function (e.g. *Imposing Memory Task / IMT*; Kinderman et al., 1998). However, none of these applied methods have focused on the assessment of manipulation. Thus, it is likely that previous tasks did not activate specific cognitive processes that normally serve in manipulation.

In particular, allowing participants to freely attend to the mental states of story characters or human actors does not necessary imply that they will do so (Apperly, 2012; Stietz et al., 2019). Thus, an absence of motivation or attention may be a reason why some individuals do not correctly identify the mental states of others. As a consequence, it is possible that individuals dispositionally vary in paying attention to what other people think or feel (Apperly, 2012; Baron-Cohen, Richler, Bisarya,

& Wheelwright, 2003). Thus, motivation and attention might be important factors to consider in assessing individual differences in mindreading.

3.5 The *Conflict Stories Task (CST)*

The model of the *CST* is based on narratives that provide realistic presentations of story characters' actions and communication. Unlike descriptive narration of traditional story approaches, scripted stories present dynamic and vivid scenarios for mental state assessment. Therefore, stories of the *CST* were written in dialogues with no mental state markers (*see Appendix*). In this way, no description is provided of characters' mental states. Scenes of different complexity were created presenting interactions of two to five characters.

In addition to the inclusion of the scripted story format, stories of manipulative scenarios are also included. Such manipulative stories provide explicit manipulation tactics specifically serving the exploitation of others. Thus, they present situations of manipulation involving tricks and tactics which typically lead to successful deception.

In this presentation, stimulus materials of the *CST* provide relevant information for mental state assessment in various conflict- and manipulation-related social scenarios. Stories were audio-recorded to create the stimulus materials for the task. In recordings, no distracting stimuli, such as music or background noise were included.

Tasks were designed to assess three modalities: comprehension of story events (i.e., non-mental state content), explicit mental state reasoning regarding story characters' relationships, and cynical versus naïve mental state reasoning regarding participants' attitude to story characters. Further, tasks differed in complexity.

3.5.1 *Types of stories*

All stories of the *CST* were written in a scripted story format. The scripts and narrations were performed by actors and audio-recorded. Narrations were read by a storyteller, and scripts were acted by multiple story characters. Stories were further divided by type. Each story presented a series of situations involving some kind of conflict, i.e. intentional or unintentional deception or

misunderstanding. The presented stories implied different levels of intentionality, thus, understanding required different levels of mindreading according to the complexity of the story.

Basic Conflict Stories. Five stories of this type were used, taken from previous studies (Happe, 1994; Kinderman et al., 1998; Paal & Berezkei, 2007) but subjected to fundamental modifications. Each story was rewritten in a scripted format such that stories unfolded from dialogues instead of descriptive narration. Thus, stories were designed to have the minimum required descriptive narration. Consequently, narration in these stories objectively describes the settings alone.

Importantly, no mental state markers were used within any stories of the *CST*. Thus, mental states of story characters are not explicitly described. In particular, stories inform subjects only about characters' communication and their accompanying behavior, similar to everyday experiences. With these modifications, scripted stories of the *CST* provide more realistic stimuli than descriptive stories.

Manipulative Conflict Stories. Five stories of this type were created for the present study. These stories were also presented in a scripted format. Similarly to basic conflict stories, descriptive narration in manipulative stories only refers to the setting. However, manipulative conflict stories differ from basic conflict stories in that they include a typical tactic of purposeful manipulation.

These stories present manipulative tactics, such as flattery, offensive defense, self-victimization and/or rationalization, all of which serve the purpose of deception within story characters (Buss, Gomes, Higgins, & Lauterbach, 1987). Manipulative tactics tap various levels of difficulty ranging from explicit lies to multi-level swindles.

3.5.2 Types of tasks

Participants were given a questionnaire following each story, which contained tasks assessing participants' understanding of story facts and characters. All questions were presented in a forced-choice format, with each consisting of two alternatives.

Factual Questions. These questions were designed to test participants' ability to remember details of the stories that are unrelated to mental states (N = 28). Thus, the facts of the story and characters' actions are the subjects of questions, without any ToM component.

Control Questions. This factual type of question was used as a baseline measure for general comprehension (e.g. "A) *Lily and Ann were cousins.* B) *Lily and Ann were friends.*").

Memory Questions. This type of question was used to assess memory of factual relationships that require increased attention to story details. Thus, these questions place higher demands on memory. (E.g. "A) *Katie, from what she said, had seen Grace with Paul on Thursday.* B) *Katie, from what she said, had seen Grace with Paul on Friday.*").

Mental Questions. These questions require participants to make inferences about story characters' mental states (N = 81). Therefore, the only differences between correct and incorrect statements involve differences in ToM attribution (e.g. 'wanted' vs. 'didn't want'). Mental questions, similarly to memory questions, tap various levels of difficulty. First order questions refer to what one story character thought about another character's mental state. Second order questions refer to what multiple characters thought about each other.

Recursive Questions. This type of mental questions specifies characters by name and present their mental states by revealing their individual perspectives. In their presentation, multiple characters' perspectives are combined and embedded into each other in recursion. Recursion by definition, is the repetition of a given feature, with each repetition embedded inside the previous one (Karlsson, 2010).

Recursive questions were applied because they are typical type of questions for ToM assessment (e.g. Kinderman et al., 1998; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007). (E.g. "A) *John thought that Penny knew what Sheila wanted to do.* B) *John thought that Penny did not know what Sheila wanted to do.*").

Reasoning Questions. These mental questions were created in order to assess reason explanations. Such explanations are the most commonly used form of how people explain intentional

actions in everyday scenarios (Malle, 1999). Thus, reasoning statements refer to story characters' mental states that lie behind their observable behavior.

In order to place fewer demands on working memory, reasoning questions only name the protagonist. Other characters are specified by their role played in the situation. (E.g. „A) *Andrea was relieved because her mother did not punish her severely for damaging her car.* B) *Andrea was relieved because her mother did not come to realize that she had damaged her car.*”)

Cynical Questions. Finally, a measure of participants' attitudes to story characters was introduced (N = 8). In particular, these questions were designed to assess participants' willingness to exonerate or forgive the manipulator. Thus, one of the presented statements reflect a sincere attitude towards the protagonist and the situation, whereas the other statement represents a suspicious view. However, either choice may be seen as valid according to the presented story. (E.g. “A) *Andrea was threatening and accusing her mother because she wanted to get a smaller punishment.* B) *Andrea was threatening and accusing her mother because she wanted her mother to pay more attention to her.*”).

Research

3.6 Introduction

The purpose of this research is to examine mental state assessment in relation to conflict and manipulation. For this purpose, we use the *Conflict Stories Task (CST)*, a new ToM assessment that enables the detection of manipulation by modeling real social interactions.

The structure, reliability, and validity of the *CST* was examined in two samples ($N = 591$). In both samples theory-driven Confirmatory Factor Analyses revealed that a three factor model with eight stories was the best fit to the data. Together, these results indicate that the *CST* provides efficient, reliable, and valid measure of mindreading ability in relation to conflict and manipulation.

3.6.1 Predictions

Based on prior theoretical assumptions and research applying different types of story stimuli (i.e. descriptive and scripted stories; Dodell-Feder et al., 2013; O’Grady et al., 2015), the following predictions were set up:

1. Factual and mental performance on tasks of the *CST* are expected to positively correlate with performance on tasks of descriptive control stories.
2. The *CST* is expected to clearly differentiate between groups of stories (Basic Conflict Stories and Manipulative Conflict Stories).
3. The frequency of chosen cynical statements is predicted to positively correlate with performance on the mental tasks of manipulative conflict stories.
4. Mean scores of recursive mental tasks are expected to be lower than mean scores of reasoning mental tasks for all types of stories (manipulative, basic conflict, and descriptive control stories).

3.7 Method

3.7.1 Participants

All participants were recruited from the student population of two universities in the United States. Participants were screened to ensure that they were native English speakers. All participants

gave informed written consent and received course credit for their participation. The research protocol was approved by the IRB at both universities.

Sample 1. Initially, 411 participants were recruited. After conducting attention checks, 56 participants were excluded from Sample 1 (N = 355; women = 251, men = 104; Mean age = 21.50; SD = 3.74).

Sample 2. Another 273 participants were recruited. After conducting attention checks, 37 participants were excluded from Sample 2 (N = 236; women = 126, men = 110; Mean age = 21.50; SD = 3.37).

3.7.2 Materials

The stimulus material consisted of fifteen stories. Stories involved complex social situations of conflict and required listeners to understand the perspectives and intentions of the characters. While listening to each audio story, participants could see only the list of characters of the current recording on a screen. Questions concerning story facts and characters' mental states were asked after each audio story.

The *Conflict Stories Task (CST)*. The *CST* is a newly developed story task that measures social cognition through audio stimuli. It was developed for research in Hungarian language, and exists in the same format in English and in Hungarian (*see Appendix*). The measure is currently used to assess social cognition in relation to dark personality traits in both languages.

Descriptive Control Stories. Five stories were used for comparison purposes, taken from previous studies in their original form (Happe, 1994; Kinderman et al., 1998; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007). These stories are presented in a descriptive format, thus, they are based on narration. Descriptive stories contain no or only occasional dialogues. These stories, however, include several mental state markers (Malle, 1999). Thus, narration explicitly describes characters' thoughts, feelings, and intentions (e.g. "*Esther did not believe this excuse*"; "*They knew that the prisoner did not want to betray his fellows*").

With the application of mental state markers, descriptive stories directly reveal the mental states of story characters describing their specific roles in every situation. Descriptive control stories were also recorded and related tasks were presented with the inclusion of additional mental questions (reasoning and cynical questions, *see* 3.5.2) to match the questions of the *CST*.

3.7.3 Procedure

For Sample 1, data collection was conducted both in a lab and via online as part of larger ongoing studies investigating social cognition in neuro-typical student samples. After these tasks, participants completed general demographics and personality questionnaires. However, because of the focus on refining the ToM tasks, here these measures will not be discussed further (*see Chapter 4*).

After completing all procedures, participants were debriefed and compensated for their time. Each participant listened to, and was tested on, all fifteen stories in Sample 1 and on all ten *CST* stories in Sample 2. Thus, Sample 2 consisted only of dialogue-based stories. Participants were first presented with the audio stimuli. They were allowed to listen to the stories as many times as they wanted before proceeding to the questions. However, after the questions were displayed, participants could not go back to the story again.

The stories were presented in randomized order. For each question, two statements were shown on the screen, presenting the two forced choice options for that question. After making a selection and moving on to the next audio story, participants were not able to return to the questions.

3.7.4 Data analysis

Descriptive Stories (Stories 1, 7, 9, 12, 15) served for comparison purposes only, given that they are the established and most frequently used story approach to ToM assessment. Stories of the *CST* were hypothesized to fall into one of two categories: basic conflict (Stories 2, 3, 5, 11, 14), and manipulative (Stories 4, 6, 8, 10, 13). Thus, the primary interest was in differentiating manipulative from basic conflict stories. As a result, descriptive stories were not included in the Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA) approach.

Performance in the factual and mental tasks was measured through the number of correct answers with the exception of the cynical mental task. This task was analyzed separately because it did not include true and false statements. Instead, the frequencies of chosen cynical statements were calculated. The time spent listening to each story was recorded. Similarly, the number of clicks on each page of the questionnaire was recorded. Cases where participants spent less time listening to the audio story than the length of the given recording were excluded.

3.8 Results

Alpha reliabilities for the *CST* were .69 and .77 in the two samples. Means and standard deviations for factual and mental questions of each story are reported in *Table 3.1*. In order to evaluate concurrent validity of the *CST*, performance on factual and mental questions was examined with the Descriptive Control Stories in Sample 1. As expected, correlations among all types of factual and mental questions were statistically significant (*Table 3.2*).

The frequency of chosen cynical statements was also positively correlated with the performance on factual and mental questions of Descriptive Stories and *CST* Stories, with only one exception. Specifically, performance on the recursive questions of Descriptive Stories was unrelated to the frequency of chosen cynical answers.

Table 3.1*Descriptive Statistics for All CST Stories in Two Samples (Sample 2)*

	N	Factual Questions				Recursive Mental Questions				Reasoning Mental Questions			
		Min	Max	Mean	Std	Min	Max	Mean	Std	Min	Max	Mean	Std
BC Story 2	349 (236)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.80 (1.70)	0.42 (0.54)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.93 (1.79)	0.30 (0.49)	1 (0)	3 (3)	2.96 (2.70)	0.22 (0.65)
BC Story 3	346 (234)	0 (0)	1 (1)	0.38 (0.44)	0.49 (0.50)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.38 (2.33)	0.71 (0.73)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.67 (2.53)	0.78 (0.87)
M Story 4	332 (233)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.60 (1.47)	0.58 (0.66)	0 (0)	3 (3)	1.94 (1.82)	0.77 (0.89)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.38 (1.38)	0.60 (0.66)
BC Story 5	337 (233)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.51 (1.33)	0.63 (0.72)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.42 (2.27)	0.76 (0.90)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.60 (1.39)	0.57 (0.65)
M Story 6	328 (232)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.25 (1.24)	0.55 (0.65)	0 (0)	3 (3)	1.02 (1.49)	1.05 (1.10)	0 (0)	3 (3)	1.42 (1.63)	0.83 (0.91)
M Story 8	314 (231)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.26 (2.17)	0.76 (0.82)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.59 (1.49)	0.59 (0.65)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.49 (2.03)	0.77 (1.00)
M Story 10	312 (230)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.79 (1.57)	0.43 (0.65)	0 (0)	3 (3)	1.94 (1.87)	0.85 (0.89)	0 (0)	3 (3)	1.88 (1.85)	0.85 (0.86)
BC Story 11	315 (229)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.56 (1.26)	0.61 (0.74)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.78 (1.53)	0.46 (0.66)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.65 (1.44)	0.61 (0.71)
M Story 13	302 (229)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.80 (1.50)	0.49 (0.67)	0 (0)	3 (3)	1.98 (1.89)	0.88 (0.88)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.72 (2.21)	0.62 (1.00)
BC Story 14	304 (229)	0 (0)	2 (2)	1.71 (1.40)	0.42 (0.73)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.60 (2.32)	0.68 (0.87)	0 (0)	3 (3)	2.43 (2.12)	0.73 (0.96)
Cronbach's alphas	.69 (.77)												

Note: BC = basic conflict. M = manipulative. Scoring: Factual Total 0-1: Story 3. Factual Total 0-2: Story 2, 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 13, 14. Factual Total 0-3: Story 8. Scoring: Recursive Mental Total 0-2: Story 2, 8, 11. Recursive Mental Total 0-3: Story 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 13, 14. Reasoning Mental Total 0-2: Story 4, 5, 11. Reasoning Mental Total 0-3: Story 2, 3, 6, 8, 10, 13, 14.

Table 3.2

Correlations Between Factual and Mental Questions of CST Stories and Descriptive Control Stories in Sample 1

	1	2	3	4	5
1. Descriptive Factual (control, memory)	----				
2. Descriptive Mental (recursive, reasoning)	.31**	----			
3. CST Factual (control, memory)	.22**	.38**	----		
4. CST Mental (recursive, reasoning)	.16**	.39**	.45**	----	
5. CST Cynical choices	.19**	.19**	.25**	.26**	-----

Note: * $p < .05$ ** $p < .01$.

3.8.1 *Three factor structure*

Because of *a priori* predictions with respect to the factor structure of the two types of *CST* Stories, an Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) would be here inappropriate (Fabrigar, Wegener, MacCallum, & Strahan, 1999; Schmitt, 2011). As a result, the two-factor model was directly tested using a CFA with the predicted two-factor solution. As can be seen in *Table 3.3*, the fit of two items were low and non-significant. Specifically, Story 4 in the manipulative set, and Story 2 in the basic conflict set. Further, the loadings of Stories 6 and 10, although significant, loaded sub-optimally (i.e., less than .32) on the manipulative factor. Modification indices suggested that Stories 6 and 10 belonged on a separate factor. Thus, the model was re-run with three factors.

The resulting model was a fit (*see Tables 3.4 and 3.5*), with four Basic Conflict and four Manipulative Conflict Stories. Each two of the manipulative stories shared a common core of difficulty, and were placed on separate factors: Easy Manipulative (Stories 8 & 13) and Hard Manipulative (Stories 6 & 10). Thus, the results indicate that *CST* Stories broke into distinctive factors that, although correlated, tapped different aspects of mindreading, with further distinctions between manipulative stories by difficulty.

Table 3.3*Reasoning Mental Tasks: Theory Based Confirmatory Factor Analysis in Sample 1*

	Manipulative	Basic Conflict
Manipulative Story 6	.23*	
Manipulative Story 10	.25*	
Manipulative Story 8	.48*	
Manipulative Story 13	.50*	
Manipulative Story 4	.13	
Basic Conflict Story 3		.32*
Basic Conflict Story 5		.36*
Basic Conflict Story 11		.50*
Basic Conflict Story 14		.47*
Basic Conflict Story 2		.06

Note: * $p < .05$ for loadings. $\chi^2 = 36.97, p = .333$.

Table 3.4*Reasoning Mental Tasks: Confirmatory Factor Analyses*

	Hard Manipulative	Easy Manipulative	Basic Conflict
Manipulative Story 6	.32* (.52*)		
Manipulative Story 10	.34* (.53*)		
Manipulative Story 8		.44* (.69*)	
Manipulative Story 13		.49* (.77*)	
Basic Conflict Story 3			.35* (.28*)
Basic Conflict Story 5			.37* (.41*)
Basic Conflict Story 11			.49* (.55*)
Basic Conflict Story 14			.45* (.69*)

Note: * $p < .05$ for loadings. Exploratory sample $\chi^2 = 17.55, p = .418$; Confirmatory Sample $\chi^2 = 25.84, p = .077$. Confirmatory sample is in parentheses.

Table 3.5*Recursive Mental Tasks: Confirmatory Factor Analyses*

	Hard Manipulative	Easy Manipulative	Basic Conflict
Manipulative Story 6	.11 (.20)		
Manipulative Story 10	.30* (.53*)		
Manipulative Story 8		.42* (.52*)	
Manipulative Story 13		.21 (.40*)	
Basic Conflict Story 3			.23* (.15)
Basic Conflict Story 5			.42* (.43*)
Basic Conflict Story 11			.40* (.50*)
Basic Conflict Story 14			.57* (.57*)

Note: * $p < .05$ for loadings. Exploratory sample $\chi^2 = 17.55, p = .418$; Confirmatory Sample $\chi^2 = 25.84, p = .077$. Confirmatory sample is in parentheses.

The two samples were then merged. First, factual and mental scores were analyzed in relation to gender. Scores for factual questions had no significant correlation with gender (Basic Conflict Stories: $r = .03, p = .44$; Easy Manipulative Stories: $r = .01, p = .92$; Hard Manipulative Stories: $r = .05, p = .21$). As for mental questions, women scored significantly higher on tasks of Easy Manipulative Stories (recursive questions: $r = .14, p = 0.01$; reasoning questions: $r = .09, p = 0.3$). Similarly, women scored higher on the recursive questions of Basic Conflict Stories ($r = .12, p = 0.04$). Next, performance on recursive and reasoning questions was further analyzed at each levels of mindreading (first order to third order; see *Figure 3.1*).

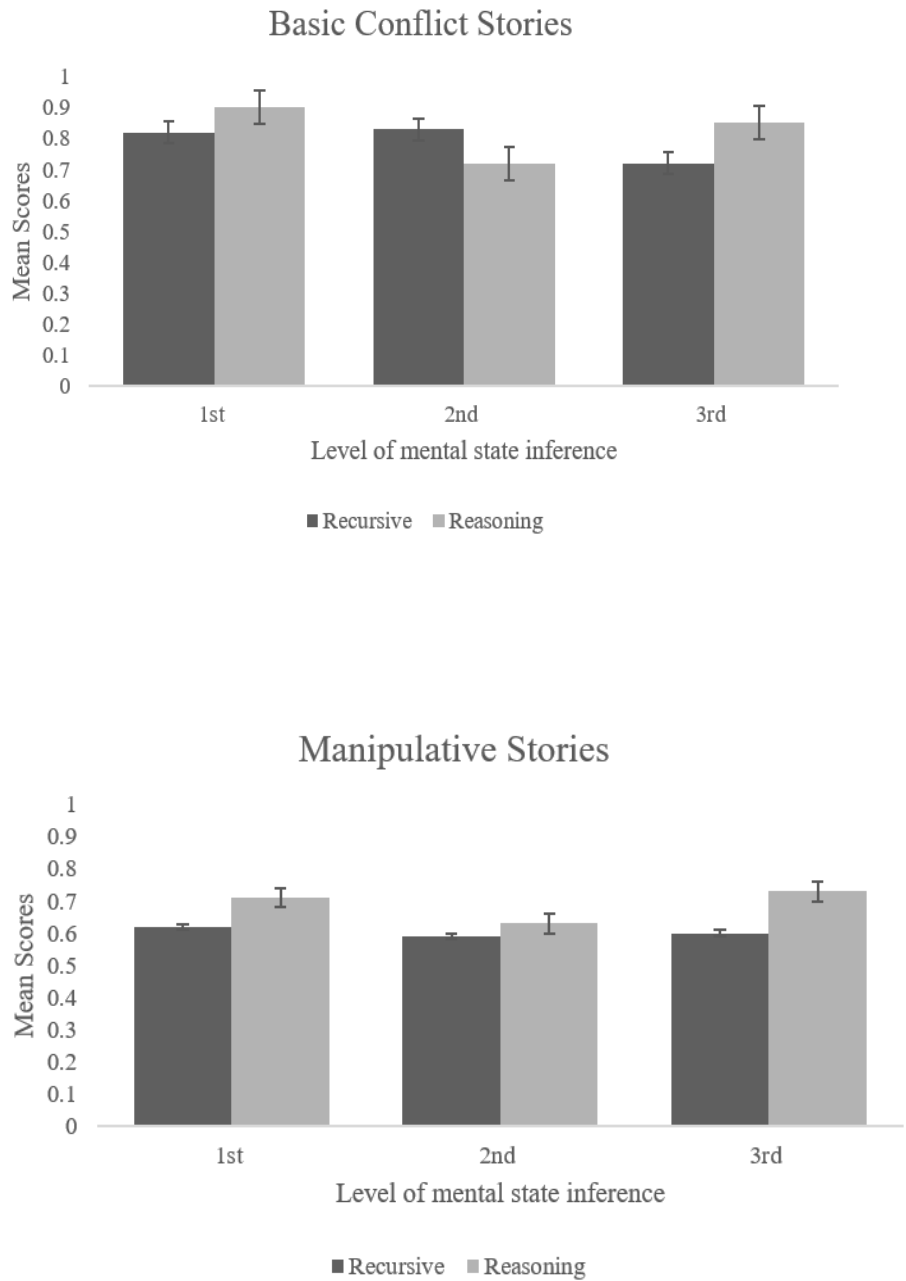


Figure 3.1. *Mean Mental Scores for Recursive and Reasoning Questions at Each Level of Mindreading. Error Bars Depict Standard Error of the Mean. All Interactions Are Significant.*

Mean scores were lower for Manipulative Stories than for Basic Conflict Stories. Mean scores were generally lower for recursive questions than for reasoning questions. Performance on the factual and mental questions of the three types of stories were correlated with each other, with the strongest relationships between the mental questions of Easy Manipulative and Basic Conflict Stories (see Tables 3.6 and 3.7). Further, frequencies of cynical answers were analyzed in relation to mental performance (Table 3.6 and Table 3.7). The strongest relationships were found between cynical answers and mental scores of the two types of Manipulative Stories (Easy and Hard).

Table 3.6

Correlations Among Factual, Mental, and Cynical Questions for Different Types of CST Stories

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Factual HM									
2. Factual EM	.29**								
3. Factual BC	.39**	.39**							
4. Mental HM	.13*	.17**	.10*						
5. Mental EM	.42**	.43**	.51**	.19**					
6. Mental BC	.47**	.39**	.44**	.15**	.58**				
7. Cynical HM	.22**	.25**	.34**	.26**	.33**	.26**			
8. Cynical EM	.26**	.21**	.32**	.16**	.43**	.35**	.32**		
9. Cynical BC	.13*	.02	.13*	-.04	.15**	.17**	.02	.10*	

Note: * $p < .05$ ** $p < .001$. BC = Basic Conflict Stories. EM = Easy Manipulative Stories. HM = Hard Manipulative Stories.

Table 3.7

Correlations Among Factual, Recursive Mental, Reasoning Mental, and Cynical Questions for Different Types of CST Stories.

	Mental Recursive HM	Mental Reasoning HM	Mental Recursive EM	Mental Reasoning EM	Mental Recursive BC	Mental Reasoning BC
Factual HM	.07	.15**	.20**	.44**	.43**	.41**
Factual EM	.12*	.18**	.28**	.40**	.35**	.36**
Factual BC	.02	.15**	.30**	.50**	.35**	.44**
Cynical HM	.11*	.33**	.20**	.32**	.19**	.27**
Cynical EM	.08	.20**	.23**	.44**	.26**	.36**
Cynical BC	-.06	-.01	.05	.18**	.14*	.16**

Note: * $p < .05$ ** $p < .001$. BC = Basic Conflict Stories. EM = Easy Manipulative Stories. HM = Hard Manipulative Stories.

3.9 Discussion

In the present study, the descriptive and psychometric properties of a new assessment of mindreading were demonstrated. Unlike previous descriptive story approaches, the *CST* measure includes voice recordings of scripted stories that provide realistic stimuli, including those with explicit manipulation. However, descriptive stories taken from previous approaches (Happé, 1994; Kinderman et al., 1998; Paal & Berezkei, 2007) were also included in the present study in order to evaluate concurrent validity of the *CST*. Thus, concurrent validity was tested between *CST* scores and scores of descriptive control stories as the latter are commonly used measures of social cognition. Results confirmed the predicted relationship (*Prediction 1*). Thus, specifically, greater performance on factual and mental tasks of the *CST* was positively associated with performance on those of the descriptive control stories.

However, compared to descriptive approaches, the *CST* measure relies more heavily on individuals' ability to assess mental states from conversations among story characters. By avoiding the usage of mental state markers in scripted stories, instead of explicitly telling mental states of characters, only their interactions are presented. As a consequence, participants need to rely exclusively on their own understanding to perform the ToM tasks.

3.9.1 *The complexity of manipulative intentions*

Results from the present study confirmed the proposed prediction framework (*Prediction 2*) showing that *CST* Stories systematically fell into discrete categories that are theoretically coherent: Basic Conflict Stories and Manipulative Conflict Stories. In factor analyses it was further demonstrated that manipulative stories further cluster based on difficulty, with the two more difficult stories (Stories 6 & 10; Hard Manipulative Stories) falling on one factor, and the less complicated stories (more easily detectable manipulative tactics) falling on a second factor (Stories 8 & 13; Easy Manipulative Stories). Thus, these stories imply different levels of complexity with regard to manipulative intentions.

This addition of manipulation assessment further expands our knowledge of ToM by expanding it into the realm of detecting intentional deception. Thus, these findings have implications for using this approach in understanding which individuals may be most able to correctly identify others' intentions in conflict situations and detect a manipulation attempt.

3.9.2 *Cynicism and manipulation*

The current data provide evidence consistent with the prediction that individuals who have a cynical attitude towards story characters perform better on conflict-related ToM tasks. This empirical evidence supports the theory that motivation might play an important role in advanced mindreading (Apperly, 2012; Baron-Cohen et al., 2003; *see also 3.4*). In particular, those who approach conflict situations with a cynical attitude might be able to recognize others' selfish and manipulative intentions more readily. Specifically, some individuals may be better at detecting manipulation, even if the task requires participants to identify subtle manipulation in dialogues.

3.9.3 *Recursive vs reasoning questions*

Differing associations were observed between recursive and reasoning mental questions. As expected, the overall performance was increased for reasoning questions. Depending on these results and former theory I argue that this finding is because reasoning questions were designed to impose fewer cognitive demands on working memory and cognitive processing.

In particular, reason explanations can directly answer the question: What was the reason behind the act? When providing reason explanations, people recall those mental states that, according to their best knowledge, motivated the agent to form the intentional act (Malle, 2001). Thus, the application of reasoning questions provides a more naturalistic way of mental state assessment.

3.9.4 *Limitations and future directions*

Some of the limitations to the present research are that only student samples were used that represent a subgroup of healthy neuro-typical adults. Another possible limitation is that in the absence of a “gold standard” measure of ToM ability, the *CST* was compared to other story tasks that measure higher-order modalities, but no sub-level ToM abilities like emotion recognition. Future research should investigate the relationship between conflict-related ToM and dark personality traits (*see Chapter 4*).

Possible future application of the *CST* involves research on different age groups of neuro-typical adults, and also clinical populations such as individuals with Asperger syndrome, schizophrenia, or borderline personality disorder. Future research should examine convergent and discriminant correlations of ToM, verbal IQ, and working memory with existing measures.

In sum, the *CST* represents a new task for assessing ToM ability in relation to various conflict situations, including explicit manipulation. By applying audio stories, the task provides realistic stimuli for the mental state assessment of story characters. The present study demonstrated that the *CST* is sensitive to individual differences, and correlates with other well-established measures—descriptive story tasks and recursive tasks—of ToM ability.

4 Who knows who is being manipulated?

Theory

Although the traits that make up the DT—Machiavellianism, narcissism, and psychopathy—have unique features, they share some common characteristics (Paulhus & Williams, 2002). Chief among these characteristics is a propensity to manipulate (Jones & Figueredo, 2013), deceive (Jones & Paulhus, 2017), and exploit others (Jonason et al., 2009; Jonason & Webster, 2010). Since manipulation is one of the core features of all members of the DT, a crucial empirical question concerns the relationship between social cognition and Machiavellianism, psychopathy, and narcissism.

However, one issue that has emerged in the DT literature is whether or not these three traits have the same style of manipulation (Jonason & Webster, 2012; Jones & Paulhus, 2010; Szabo & Bereczkei, 2017; *see also 1.4*). And, more specifically, different theoretical implications emerged on whether or not manipulation requires advanced abilities in predicting another person's mental state. Therefore, the following research was aimed to investigate the human ability for mental state attribution—i.e. mindreading or ToM (Apperly, 2010; Premack & Woodruff, 1978)—among dark personality traits.

4.1 Manipulation skills – or deficits?

Two conflicting theoretical perspectives have been emerged in an attempt to explain the role that mindreading plays in manipulation (e.g. Lyons et al., 2010; Mealey, 1995; Vonk et al., 2015). These perspectives are intertwined with attempts to establish the cognitive basis of manipulative behavior.

On the one hand, theory suggests that interpersonal manipulation should require some aptitude towards understanding others' mental states in order for successful manipulation to occur (Lyons et al., 2010; McIlwain, 2003; Mealey, 1995). However, relevant research has not supported this theory (e.g. Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Lyons et al., 2010; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007; Vonk et al.,

2015). Because both manipulation and callousness are core features of all traits of the DT (Jones & Figueredo, 2013), the absence observed in all three traits with respect to advanced general ToM abilities remains a crucial empirical and theoretical quandary.

On the other hand, however, this quandary is less troublesome for research in psychopathy (Jonason & Krause, 2013), which has consistently shown deficits in all forms of empathy, including perspective-taking. In this sense, a deficient understanding of others' mental states might lead to manipulation in psychopathy (Feshbach, 1978; Vonk et al., 2015). Thus, individuals who fail to take others' perspectives are less likely to empathize and therefore more likely to engage in antisocial behaviors.

Conversely, this quandary is most troublesome for research in Machiavellianism, due to its obvious theoretical and conceptual links with strategic manipulation (Christie & Geis, 1970; Jones & Paulhus, 2009; McIlwain, 2003; Vize, Lynam, Collison, & Miller, 2018). Thus, in theory, especially the strategic form of manipulation should require advanced skills to predict another's mental states. Therefore, I will argue that one must understand a social situation and engage in effective mindreading in order to manipulate in a strategic fashion. However, mindreading may not be necessary when engaging in short-term manipulation.

Thus, mindreading ability may be needed for some types of deception, such as complex, longer-term, and strategic deception (Jones, 2014a). In contrast, simplistic or short-term deception may not require the same mindreading abilities. This long- vs. short-term distinction in deception is associated with different qualities within a deceiver.

For example, individuals who manipulate strategically with long-term goals in mind, engage in more complex behavioral mimicry in order to appear as a harmless individual (Jones, 2014a). Such individuals tailor their strategies to the target's environment, social network, and community (Jones & de Roos, 2016). In contrast, short-term deception is associated with superficial mimicry and spans communities.

Further, it has been argued that individual sensitivity to a given environment is not beneficial for short-term reproductive strategists (Figueredo et al., 2008). This argument emerges from research showing that adapting to an environment that is ever-changing brings diminishing returns. Thus, adapting to a given target, when that is a short-term target, is likely to be ineffective or backfire. In sum, an individual that spans environments with ephemeral social connections and simplistic short-term strategies is unlikely to benefit from ToM.

4.2 Conflicting results for DT

Previous studies on the DT traits showed mixed results when examined the cognitive capacities that are assumingly required for mindreading in manipulation. The failure to find consistent individual differences in these studies may reflect issues of the applied measures for mental state assessment (*see also Chapter 3*).

More specifically, prior empirical work applying general methods for mindreading might have failed to target the specific cognitive skills used in assessing manipulation (e.g. Lyons et al., 2010; Paal & Berezkei, 2007; Vonk et al., 2015). Further, this theoretical implication is supported by evidence based on self-report questionnaires that found increased social cognition in individuals high in DT traits in terms of emotional manipulation (Austin et al., 2007; Nagler et al., 2014).

4.2.1 Mindreading in Machiavellianism

The most intensively studied DT member with respect to ToM is Machiavellianism, due to its obvious association with manipulation (McIlwain, 2003). Studies applying various methodologies concluded that, when compared to individuals low in Machiavellianism, individuals high in Machiavellianism have decreased performance on both emotional and cognitive mindreading tasks. For example, subjects were asked to identify the emotions of a person they could see or hear (Al Ain et al., 2013; Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Lyons et al., 2010), or to accurately interpret the thoughts, desires, and intentions of characters of various stories (Lyons et al., 2010; Paal & Berezkei, 2007; Vonk et al., 2015). However, none of these studies suggested that Machiavellians possess above-average abilities in mindreading.

Other research also found that Machiavellian individuals had average or below average EI and a diminished ability to understand emotions (Austin et al., 2007; Nagler et al., 2014; Szabo & Bereczkei, 2017; *see also Chapter 5*). All these observations led to the theoretical conclusion that Machiavellianism shows no link with enhanced mindreading abilities. In fact, research has suggested the contrary: Machiavellianism is characterized by cognitive deficits in certain areas of social cognition.

In spite of these cognitive deficits, however, several studies demonstrate that Machiavellians are definitely successful in deceiving others, primarily due to their flexible adaptation to diverse situations of the social environment (Bereczkei, 2017; Bereczkei & Czibor, 2014; Czibor & Bereczkei, 2012; Jones & Paulhus, 2011b). Similar conclusions have been made about the rest of the DT (e.g. Ames & Kammrath, 2004; Dziobek et al., 2006; Richell et al., 2003; Vonk et al., 2015), although psychopathy and narcissism have received less attention on the topic of mindreading.

4.2.2 *Mindreading in psychopathy*

Research on psychopathic traits has demonstrated a negative association between both primary and secondary psychopathy and lower-order mindreading abilities, such as the ability to decipher an emotional state from facial expressions, eye regions, and voices (Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010). A more recent study, using tests for measuring different levels of ToM, has confirmed a negative relationship between scores on the scales of both types of psychopathy and scores of mindreading ability (Vonk et al., 2015).

However, studies that examined clinical populations found no general impairments in mental state attribution for psychopathic individuals (Blair et al., 1996; Richell et al., 2003). In a more recent study, clinical psychopathy in adolescents was only related to reduced levels of automatic ToM, but not of controlled ToM (Sharp & Vanwoerden, 2014).

4.2.3 *Mindreading in narcissism*

Similarly to psychopathy, research found either negative or null-associations between narcissism and ToM. For example, Vonk and colleagues (2015) found a negative association

between narcissism (as an overall construct) and mindreading. It is important to note however, that grandiose narcissism had a weak but positive correlation with one index of ToM (*The Hinting Test*). This test measures the ability to assess lower-order mental states of the speakers.

Nevertheless, narcissism was still not associated with actual performance in either emotion-reading or intention-reading, as measured by the partner's intentions and feelings during interaction (Ames & Kammrath, 2004).

4.3 The role of manipulation strategies

One issue that has emerged in the DT literature to explain conflicting findings in relation to the social skills of these traits is whether they have diverse styles of manipulation (Jones & Paulhus, 2010, 2017; *see also 1.4*). Research has shown that Machiavellianism is a more flexible trait than is psychopathy or narcissism (Bereczkei, 2015). Further, previous research has demonstrated that individuals high in Machiavellianism manipulate under different conditions (Jones & Paulhus, 2017), and across different environments (Mueller, Carre, & Jones, 2019), when compared with psychopathy. Thus, it is entirely possible that Machiavellian individuals respond to situational contexts more readily than do individuals high in the other two DT traits.

4.3.1 Strategic manipulation

Machiavellian individuals only engage in manipulation when it serves their long-term interests unlike psychopathic individuals who seek immediate gratification (Jones, 2016; *see also 1.4.2*). Early studies already pointed out that Machiavellians thrive in experimental tasks which offer the opportunity to make a profitable deal, form a beneficial coalition, or take on a leadership role (Christie & Geis, 1970; Cherulnik & Way, 1981).

According to original definitions of Christie and Geis (1970), individuals high in Machiavellianism should take their time to manipulate, be strategic in how they approach social situations, and be able to outmaneuver others to maximize personal gain. For example, in the \$10 game, which is a game where three individuals negotiate to split ten \$1 bills, individuals high in Machiavellianism consistently leave with more money (Christie & Geis, 1970).

Recent studies suggest that Machiavellianism—but not narcissism or psychopathy—is linked to long-term strategy, planning, and flexibility (Bereczkei, 2017; Jones & Paulhus, 2011b; *see also* 2.3.1). Indeed, research has found evidence for strategic manipulation among Machiavellian individuals. For example, Esperger and Bereczkei (2012) found positive associations between spontaneous mentalization and Machiavellianism such that those high in Machiavellianism were more inclined to employ mental terms to describe pictures depicting everyday scenarios.

Further, Machiavellian individuals appear to be more sensitive to cues of social situations. For example, in the Public Goods Game, they calculate with others' previous contributions to the public goods and adjust their own decisions to the behavior of others (Czibor & Bereczkei, 2014). Moreover, Machiavellian individuals coordinate their behavior depending on the number of altruists and defectors in the group and according to the cooperative or competitive moves of other group members (Bereczkei & Czibor, 2014; Bereczkei et al., 2015).

In sum, these findings suggest that Machiavellians' cognitive and social skills enable them to flexibly adapt to diverse situations of the social environment. Thus, based on these findings and theoretical assumptions, Machiavellians' manipulation strategy is related to the assessment of others' behavior.

4.3.2 *Impulsive manipulation*

In contrast to Machiavellians, individuals high in psychopathy (and narcissism) are associated with grandiose worldviews (Hare, 1996; Morf & Rhodewalt, 2001). Compared to individuals high in Machiavellianism, psychopathic individuals do not show advanced expertise in appraising social stimuli and their decisions are less influenced by cues related to others' behavior. Thus, psychopathy, and narcissism, have no theoretical or empirical links with strategic manipulation (Jones & Paulhus, 2017).

Psychopathy is best characterized by reckless or impulsive forms of manipulation aimed at reaching many victims, rather than strategic forms of targeted manipulation (Curtis, Rajivan, Jones, & Gonzalez, 2018). Although effective in the short-term, individuals high in psychopathy are

unlikely to be successful in longer-term manipulation. This argument stems from the fact that reckless antisocial behavior is a core feature of the trait (Newman, 1987).

According to their emotional deficits, psychopathic individuals are not able to deliberate and choose according to societal norms (Glannon, 1997). Psychopathic individuals are rigid (Marsh, Blair, Jones, Soliman, & Blair, 2009), and resistant to strategy shifts (Newman & Kosson, 1986). They do not notice cues in their environment (Hoppenbrouwers, Van der Stigchel, Sergiou, & Theeuwes, 2016), and do not curtail their antisocial behavior, even though punishment is likely to result (Jones, 2014b). Thus, the reckless type of deception likely to emerge from those high in psychopathy is associated with a short-term evolutionary strategy (Mealey, 1995; *see also 2.3.1*).

Therefore, it is less surprising that studies have found a negative association between psychopathy (both primary and secondary) and mindreading abilities. In sum, the manipulative strategy of primary or secondary psychopathic individuals is unlikely to relate to the precise assessment of others' behavior.

4.3.3 *Self-deceptive manipulation*

Similarly to psychopathy, narcissism has no theoretical ties with strategic manipulation. In contrast, narcissistic exploitativeness might be associated with the emotional skills of these individuals, for example, high trait EI (*see Chapter 5*). In this sense, reading others' emotions could be a useful tool for narcissistic individuals to get what they want. However, it is also possible that they only claim to be emotionally gifted but in fact they are not (e.g. Konrath, Corneille, Bushman, & Luminet, 2013). Thus, their egoistic motivation entails confirming their intellectual superiority (Jones & Paulhus, 2011a; Jones & Paulhus, 2017). Therefore, they are not able to realistically judge their own abilities.

By convincing themselves of their superiority first, they can convince others with few cues of deception. However, because individuals high in narcissism use charm (Back, Schmukle, & Egloff, 2010) and initial impressions (Paulhus, 1998) to gain social closeness, they are likely to have some mindreading ability, although, this ability is less crucial to narcissistic manipulation.

Thus, rather than an instrumental motivation to obtain resources, narcissistic individuals are motivated by self-promotional gains (Jones & Paulhus, 2011a). Moreover, it is possible that these individuals actually believe in their self-biased version of reality (Lockard & Paulhus, 1988; von Hippel & Trivers, 2011). As a consequence, their dishonesty is self-deceptive in nature (Grijalva & Zhang, 2016; Paulhus et al., 2003; Paulhus & John, 1998; Robins & Beer, 2001). However, such belief in their own lies might facilitate deceiving others (von Hippel & Trivers, 2011).

In line with this, a recent study demonstrated that those high in narcissism were the most self-deceptive individuals and the least dishonest to others among the DT (Jones & Paulhus, 2017). Thus, in sum, the manipulative strategy of narcissistic individuals is strongly related to their self-deceptive bias.

Research

4.4 Introduction

Manipulation and callousness are core elements underlying the DT. However, an important question concerns the role of mindreading, i.e. an understanding of others' mental states, in manipulation. Prior research applying traditional methods has found mixed evidence for the relationship between mindreading and the DT traits. However, a critical issue with such methods is that they may not capture the settings in which manipulative individuals are best conditioned to operate: conversations.

The purpose of the studies presented in this chapter is to examine the relationship between manipulation and mindreading. In these studies, the *Conflict Stories Task (CST; see Chapter 3)* was applied for mental state assessment. Across three studies (2 lab, 1 online), participants listened to dialogue-based, e.g. scripted stories that presented various situations of conflict and, among them, manipulation. Thus, the present studies investigated how traits high in DT understand others' intentions in manipulative and conflict scenarios by using the *CST*.

4.4.1 Predictions

Based on theoretical assumptions, the following predictions were made.

1. Given that strategic manipulation takes planning and anticipation, Machiavellianism should not be associated with deficits in mindreading. Thus, it is predicted that Machiavellianism will have a null or positive relationship with mental state attribution. In particular, the Machiavellianism-mindreading relationship will be positively associated with the performance on the *CST*.
2. However, due to their indiscriminate and aggressive manipulation style, individuals high in psychopathy should have mindreading deficits. Thus, for psychopathy, negative relationships are predicted with mindreading within both tests (*CST* and Descriptive Control Stories).
3. Finally, I make no strong prediction about narcissism.

4.5 General method

4.5.1 Materials

4.5.1.1 The Conflict Stories Task

Mental state attribution was assessed by a story task—the *CST*—that was designed to measure mindreading in different situations of conflict and manipulation (see Chapter 3). The stimulus material consists of eight stories, followed by questions related to the stories. Stories were divided by type and difficulty: Basic Conflict Stories (N = 4), Easy Manipulative Conflict Stories (N = 2) and Hard Manipulative Conflict Stories (N = 2).

Besides *CST* Stories, in Study 1 and Study 2 Descriptive Stories (N = 5) were also included for comparison purposes. Conflict-related descriptive stories were used taken from previous studies that assessed mindreading ability (Happe, 1994; Kinderman et al., 1998; Paal & Berezkei, 2007). These stories were also recorded, read by a storyteller narrator. Both *CST* and Descriptive Stories were followed by the same types of tasks (Chapter 3).

4.5.1.2 Dark Triad Assessments

Standard Measures. Machiavellianism was assessed with the *Mach-IV* questionnaire (Christie & Geis, 1970). Subclinical psychopathy was measured by the *Levenson Self-Report Psychopathy Scale (LSRP 1-2)*; Levenson et al., 1995) and subclinical narcissism was assessed by the *Narcissistic Personality Inventory (NPI)*; Raskin & Hall, 1979) (in detail, see 5.6.2).

Short Dark Triad. In Studies 2 and 3, the *Short Dark Triad (SD3)*; Jones & Paulhus, 2014) assessment of the DT was also included. The *SD3* is a 27-item inventory that measures individual levels of Machiavellianism, narcissism, and psychopathy (9 items per factor). Responses are collected on 5-point Likert-scales ranging from “strongly disagree” (1) to “strongly agree” (5).

4.5.2 Procedure

Data collection was conducted in the lab or online. Participants were first presented with the audio stories. Stories were presented in a fully counterbalanced design. After listening to each audio

story, participants moved on to the related tasks. Once the questions were presented, participants could not go back to the story again.

For each question, two statements were shown on the screen, presenting the two forced choice options for that question. After making a selection and moving on to the next audio story, participants were not able to return to the questions. Performance in the factual and mental tasks was measured by the number of correct answers. Participants also completed general demographic and personality questionnaires. After completing the study procedures, participants were debriefed and compensated for their time.

4.6 Study 1

4.6.1 *Participants*

Participants were 123 student volunteers who were recruited from the University of Pécs, Hungary (51% women; Mean Age = 21.57, SD = 3.56, 100% European Heritage). Inclusion criteria was fluency in Hungarian.

4.6.2 *Materials and procedure*

Participants performed all measures in person within a laboratory setting. After consent, participants listened to the ToM stories (*CST* and *Descriptive Stories*) as part of larger ongoing studies investigating social cognition in a neuro-typical student sample. Each participant listened to, and was tested on, all *CST* and *Descriptive Stories*. Participants completed questionnaires with the Standard Measures of DT (*Mach-IV*, *LSRP*, *NPI*).

4.6.3 *Results and discussion*

Correlations for all variables in the present study can be seen in *Table 4.1*. Replicating previous research, Machiavellianism and primary psychopathy were negatively but not significantly correlated with the traditional descriptive approach of assessing ToM. Further, narcissism and secondary psychopathy were uncorrelated with the traditional descriptive approach to ToM. None of the DT traits had a significant raw correlation with the *CST*.

Next, two separate regressions were conducted on mental questions of Descriptive Stories and *CST* Stories with Machiavellianism (*Mach-IV*), primary psychopathy, secondary psychopathy, and narcissism (*NPI*) as predictors. The results demonstrated that Machiavellianism and narcissism had positive and significant relationships with the mental tasks of the *CST*, but not of the Descriptive Stories (see Table 4.2). Further, and consistent with prediction, primary psychopathy showed a significant negative relationship with the mental tasks of the *CST*. Secondary psychopathy was unrelated to ToM ability.

The findings of the first study are consistent with both theoretical implications on the relationship between manipulation and mindreading. Thus, Machiavellianism (and narcissism) had positive associations with mental state assessment of realistic conflict-related scenarios, whereas primary psychopathy had a negative association.

Table 4.1

Study 1. Correlations Between Mental Tasks of CST and Descriptive Stories and the Dark Triad

	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. MACH-IV						
2. LSRP1	.68***					
3. LSRP2	.32***	.35***				
4. NPI	.24**	.54***	.25**			
5. <i>CST</i> Stories	.12	-.02	.02	.12		
6. Descriptive Stories	-.16	-.17	.03	-.03	.39***	

Note: * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Table 4.2*Study 1. All Regressions with Standard Dark Triad Measures*

<i>Predictors</i>	CST Stories			Descriptive Stories		
	<i>B</i>	<i>95%CI</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>B</i>	<i>95%CI</i>	<i>p</i>
<i>Study 1 (n = 123)</i>						
MACH-IV	.30*	(.05, .54)	.02	-.09	(-.34, .16)	.46
LSRP1	-.34*	(-.62, -.05)	.02	-.17	(-.46, .12)	.24
LSRP2	-.02	(-.21, .18)	.88	.10	(-.09, .30)	.29
NPI	.23*	(.02, .45)	.04	.06	(-.16, .27)	.62

Note: * $p < .05$.

4.7 Study 2

Study 1 was the first attempt to examine the relationship between the *CST* and the DT. However, there were several key limitations that needed to be dealt with in a replication. The first is that only the standard measures of the DT were used. Although these measures have successfully been used in previous research (Jakobwitz & Egan, 2006), similar findings with another set of DT assessments would be advantageous. Next, Study 1 was drawn from a single Eastern European culture. Thus, the findings were extended by drawing a sample from a US border city with primarily Latinx participants. Finally, it is unclear as to whether the tasks can be conducted online, or if a laboratory setting is needed. Thus, in the second study mindreading tasks were examined in both lab and online formats.

4.7.1 *Participants and procedure*

Participants were 355 students at a medium sized southwestern university. A total of 21 participants were removed for failing attention checks within the survey, leaving a total of 334 (70% women, Mean age = 20.86, SD = 3.73, 87% Latinx; 13% other). Among all participants, 42% were run through the study in a laboratory setting, and the other half were run online. Finally, to reduce participant fatigue, the validated *NPI-13* (Gentile et al., 2013) was used rather than the full 40-item *NPI* (Raskin & Terry, 1988).

4.7.2 *Measures*

Like in Study 1, standard measures of DT were applied: *Mach-IV* $\alpha = .75$, *LSRPI* $\alpha = .82$; *LSRP2* $\alpha = .71$; *NPI-13* $\alpha = .70$). For Study 2, the *Short Dark Triad (SD3)* (Machiavellianism $\alpha = .77$; narcissism $\alpha = .67$; psychopathy $\alpha = .70$) was added.

4.7.3 *Results and discussion*

All study variables were correlated (see Table 4.3). All three DT traits had comparable negative correlations with mindreading tasks of both the *CST* and Descriptive Stories. To ensure that study administration (i.e., lab vs. online) did not affect the results, interactions with the DT traits were examined in predicting factual accuracy of the two mindreading outcomes of interest (*CST* and

Descriptive Stories). None of the interactions were significant. The only significant effect was that individuals in lab settings were more factually accurate ($r = .17, p < .001$).

Given the overall comparable correlations across measures of the DT, the two separate indices of each DT trait were combined into an average composite score (i.e., one overall measure of Machiavellianism, narcissism, and psychopathy). Recall that a prediction of this study is that psychopathy will differ from Machiavellianism in mindreading. However, primary psychopathy overlaps more with Machiavellianism than does secondary psychopathy (Jones & Figueredo, 2013). Thus, in order to provide a more rigorous test of our hypothesis, secondary psychopathy was not included in the psychopathy composite.

These composite measures were standardized before and after forming the composites. Mental tasks of the *CST* were then regressed on the three DT traits. The total model accounted for approximately 8% of the total variance (adjusted $R^2 = .08, p < .001$). Machiavellianism had no association with the *CST* ($\beta = .04, 95\%CI = -.05, .13, p = .405$). However, both narcissism ($\beta = -.10, 95\%CI = -.17, -.04, p = .002$), and psychopathy ($\beta = -.13, 95\%CI = -.22, -.03, p = .02$) were negatively related to mindreading in the *CST*.

Next, mental tasks of Descriptive Control Stories were regressed on the three DT traits. The total model accounted for 7% of the total variance (adjusted $R^2 = .07, p < .001$). Machiavellianism had a marginally significant and positive association with Descriptive Stories ($\beta = .10, 95\%CI = -.01, .20, p = .063$). Further, narcissism had no association ($\beta = -.05, 95\%CI = -.12, .03, p = .222$), and psychopathy was again negative and significant ($\beta = -.23, 95\%CI = -.33, -.12, p < .001$).

Table 4.3*Study 2. Correlations Between Mental Tasks of CST and Descriptive Stories and the Dark Triad*

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. SD3 Mach									
2. MACH-IV	.54***								
3. SD3 Narc	.33***	.24***							
4. NPI-13	.33***	.30***	.65***						
5. SD3 Psych	.54***	.57***	.34***	.38***					
6. LSRP1	.54***	.56***	.33***	.40***	.46***				
7. LSRP2	.35***	.44***	.07	.14**	.42***	.43***			
8. CST Stories	-.14**	-.14**	-.24***	-.23***	-.09	-.33***	-.14**		
9. Descriptive Stories	-.12*	-.10	-.13*	-.18***	-.15***	-.29***	-.19***	.40***	

Note: * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Table 4.4

Study 2. Factual Accuracy and Dark Triad Interactions Predicting Mindreading Accuracy in CST and Descriptive Stories

	CST Stories			Descriptive Stories		
<i>Step 1</i>	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>
MACH	.03	(-.05, .11)	.477	.09*	(-.004, .19)	.060
PSYC	-.07	(-.16, .02)	.124	-.18*	(-.28, -.07)	.001
NARC	-.08*	(-.15, -.02)	.007	-.03	(-.10, .04)	.446
Factual accuracy	.23*	(.18, .29)	<.001	.24*	(.17, .30)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>						
MACH	.03	(-.05, .18)	.483	.09*	(-.01, .18)	.070
PSYC	-.07	(-.16, .02)	.120	-.18*	(-.28, -.07)	.001
NARC	-.08*	(-.14, -.02)	.014	-.03	(-.10, .05)	.478
Factual accuracy	.23*	(.18, .29)	<.001	.24*	(.17, .31)	<.001
MACH*accuracy	.15*	(.08, .23)	<.001	.02	(-.07, .11)	.711
PSYC *accuracy	-.07*	(-.15, .003)	.060	-.03	(-.12, .06)	.489
NARC*accuracy	-.01	(-.07, .05)	.820	-.02	(-.09, .05)	.607

Note: * $p < .05$.

4.7.4 *Exploratory analyses*

One key factor in whether ToM can be properly assessed is whether individuals understand the factual information accurately about the stories on which they were assessed. Some individuals may lack the attention or working memory necessary to retain such information, but that attention does not necessarily mean that their mindreading is poor. Because of these cognitive constraints, it was tested whether accuracy in information retention (i.e., information), moderated the effect of the DT traits in predicting ToM tasks.

First two full regressions were conducted (one for Descriptive and one for *CST* Stories) with all DT traits, factual accuracy, and an interaction between factual accuracy and each DT trait (*see Table 4.4*). For *CST* Stories, although there was a marginally negative main effect of Machiavellianism on mindreading performance, this was qualified by a significant positive interaction with information accuracy (*see Figure 4.1*). In contrast, narcissism and psychopathy both had a significant negative main effect for mindreading in the *CST*. For the Descriptive Stories, Machiavellianism had a marginally significant and positive association with mindreading. Both narcissism and psychopathy were negatively associated with mindreading in the Descriptive Stories.

Although these findings are compelling, it is critical to look at DT traits separately, due to their common overlap. Therefore, mindreading was regressed using the mental tasks of the *CST* on one DT trait, information accuracy, and the interaction between the two. It was done so for all three DT traits (*see Table 4.5*) and separately for tasks of the *CST* and Descriptive Stories.

The findings show that the results were largely unchanged, and the interaction between factual accuracy and Machiavellianism still emerged. Simple slopes analyses revealed that the effect of Machiavellianism marginally improved ($p = .08$) when factual accuracy was high. Moreover, the effect of Machiavellianism was significantly worse when factual accuracy was low (*see Table 4.6*). In contrast, both psychopathy and narcissism had negative main effects with mindreading, both for the *CST* and Descriptive Stories. Further, these negative effects were not qualified by interactions.

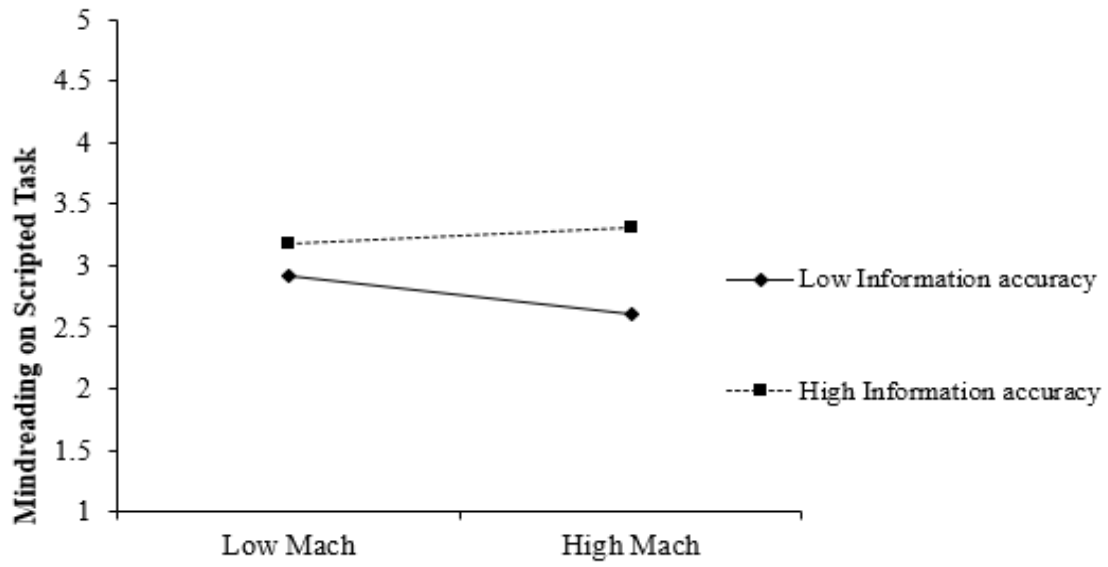


Figure 4.1 *Machiavellianism*Information Accuracy in Predicting Mindreading in CST Stories in Study 2.*

Table 4.5*Study 2. Separate Regressions for Dark Triad and Information Accuracy in Predicting Mindreading*

<i>Predictors</i>	CST Stories			Descriptive Stories		
	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>
<i>Machiavellianism Step 1</i>						
MACH	-.05	(-.11, .01)	.083	-.04	(-.11, .02)	.214
Factual Accuracy	.25*	(.20, .31)	<.001	.26*	(.19, .33)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>						
MACH	-.04	(-.10, .01)	.119	-.04	(-.11, .02)	.211
Factual Accuracy	.24*	(.18, .30)	<.001	.26*	(.19, .33)	<.001
MACH*Accuracy	.11*	(.06, .16)	<.001	-.01	(-.07, .06)	.819
<i>Psychopathy Step 1</i>						
PSYC	-.09*	(-.15, -.03)	.004	-.12*	(-.19, -.05)	.001
Factual Accuracy	.24*	(.18, .30)	<.001	.24*	(.17, .31)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>						
PSYC	-.08*	(-.14, -.03)	.005	-.12*	(-.19, -.05)	<.001
Factual Accuracy	.23*	(.18, .29)	<.001	.25*	(.18, .31)	<.001
PSYC*Accuracy	.03	(-.03, .09)	.267	-.03	(-.10, .04)	.371
<i>Step 1 Narcissism</i>						
NARC	-.10*	(-.16, -.05)	<.001	-.07*	(-.13, -.004)	.038
Factual Accuracy	.24*	(.19, .30)	<.001	.25*	(.19, .32)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>						
NARC	-.10*	(-.16, -.05)	<.001	-.07*	(-.13, -.004)	.039
Factual Accuracy	.24*	(.18, .30)	<.001	.26*	(.19, .32)	<.001
NARC*Accuracy	.03	(-.02, .09)	.215	-.02	(-.09, .04)	.505

Note: * $p < .05$.

Table 4.6

All Simple Slopes Analyses with Dark Triad at 1SD Above and Below the Mean for Information Accuracy Across Study 2 and Study 3.

<i>Predictors</i>	Study 2			Study 3		
	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>
MACH +1SD	.07	-.01, .15	.080	.14*	(.001, .28)	.049
MACH -1SD	-.16*	-.23, -.08	<.001	-.26*	(-.39, -.12)	<.001
PSYC +1SD	----	----	----	-.01	(-.15, .14)	.925
PSYC -1SD	----	----	----	-.27*	(-.41, -.13)	<.001
NARC +1SD	----	----	----	.09	(-.07, .23)	.292
NARC -1SD	----	----	----	-.23*	(-.38, -.09)	.002

Note: * $p < .05$. Simple slopes analyses were only conducted on significant interactions.

4.8 Study 3

In Study 2, evidence was found that information comprehension moderates the relationship between Machiavellianism and mindreading in understanding conflict and manipulation. However, given the exploratory nature of the analyses and lack of an *a priori* prediction, a replication was vital to building confidence in this finding. Further, Study 3 was preregistered at the Open Science Framework website (DOI: 10.17605/OSF.IO/34UHM, link: <https://osf.io/34uhm>).

Several other changes to Study 3 were made. Given that secondary psychopathy from the *LSRP* has consistently predicted little variance, it was dropped for Study 3 in order to shorten the study length. Further, the main interest here was in directly replicating the findings with respect to the *CST* Stories. Thus, Descriptive Control Stories were not included in order to shorten the study length further.

4.8.1 Participants

229 students were recruited at a mid-sized northwestern university. A total of 36 participants failed attention checks leaving a final sample of 193 (51% women; Mean Age = 21.57, SD = 3.56, 61% White/Euro, 17% East Asian, 22% Other).

4.8.2 Measures

Similar to Study 2, both the *SD3* (Machiavellianism $\alpha = .79$, narcissism $\alpha = .61$, psychopathy $\alpha = .71$), and the standard measures of the DT (*Mach-IV*; $\alpha = .76$; *LSRP1*; $\alpha = .87$; *NPI-13*; $\alpha = .70$) were used.

4.8.3 Results and discussion

The correlations of Study 3 are presented in *Table 4.7*. Again the *D3* measures were combined into composites of each trait (i.e., *Mach-IV* with *SD3 Machiavellianism*, *NPI-13* with *SD3 narcissism*, *LSRP1* with *SD3 psychopathy*). Mindreading in *CST* was regressed on the three DT traits. The total model accounted for 8% of the total variance (adjusted $R^2 = .08$, $p < .001$). Machiavellianism had no association with mindreading ($\beta = .04$, $95\%CI = -.05, .13$, $p = .405$).

However, narcissism ($\beta = -.10$, $95\%CI = -.17, .04$ $p = .002$), and psychopathy both had a negative association with *CST* mindreading ($\beta = -.13$, $95\%CI = -.22, -.03$, $p = .010$).

Next, interactions were computed with each DT trait and factual accuracy (*see Table 4.8*). In the full model, psychopathy had a significant and negative main effect on the *CST* mindreading tasks. Although no other DT main effects emerged, Machiavellianism had a significant interaction with factual accuracy. Three separate regressions were then run predicting *CST* mindreading, each regression contained one DT trait, information accuracy, and the interaction between the two (*see Table 4.9*). This time, all three DT traits had a significant and positive interaction with factual accuracy in predicting *CST* mindreading. Simple slopes analyses revealed that all three DT traits were associated with worse mindreading at 1 standard deviation below the mean on information accuracy. However, Machiavellianism was positively associated with mindreading at one standard deviation above in the mean in information accuracy, this was not the case for the other DT traits (*see Table 4.6*).

In sum, the findings from Study 2 were replicated by demonstrating positive relationships between Machiavellianism and the *CST* Stories and a negative relationship with primary psychopathy. The exploratory findings from Study 2 were also replicated with a preregistered study, and the information*Machiavellianism interaction emerged once again. This finding demonstrates that information comprehension matters in the relationship that Machiavellianism has with ToM in understanding conflict situations.

Table 4.7*Study 3. Correlations Between Mental Tasks of CST Stories and the Dark Triad*

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. SD3 Mach							
2. MACH-IV	.59***						
3. SD3 Narc	.41***	.17**					
4. NPI-13	.45***	.32***	.55***				
5. SD3 Psych	.48***	.44***	.31***	.44***			
6. LSRP1	.59***	.66***	.33***	.46***	.63***		
7. CST Stories	-.11	-.14*	-.16*	-.24***	-.38***	-.32***	

Note: * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Table 4.8*Study 3. Factual Accuracy and Dark Triad Interactions Predicting Mindreading Accuracy in CST**Stories*

	CST Stories		
<i>Step 1</i>	β	95%CI	<i>p</i>
MACH	.06	(-.08, .20)	.376
PSYC	-.17*	(-.32, -.02)	.023
NARC	-.03	(-.15, .08)	.596
Factual accuracy	.67*	(.57, .77)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>			
Machiavellianism	.07	(-.11, .13)	.276
Psychopathy	-.13*	(-.24, -.01)	.012
Narcissism	-.03	(-.14, .08)	.794
Factual accuracy	.67*	(.57, .77)	<.001
MACH*Factual accuracy	.17*	(.04, .30)	.014
PSYC*Factual accuracy	-.02	(-.15, .11)	.733
NARC*actual accuracy	.09	(-.03, .20)	.139

Note: * $p < .05$.

Table 4.9*Study 3. Separate Regressions for Dark Triad and Information Accuracy in Predicting Mindreading*

CST Stories			
<i>Predictors</i>	β	<i>95%CI</i>	<i>p</i>
<i>Machiavellianism Step 1</i>			
MACH	-.07	(-.17, .04)	.200
Factual Accuracy	.71*	(.61, .81)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>			
MACH	-.06	(-.16, .04)	.225
Factual Accuracy	.71*	(.61, .80)	<.001
MACH*Accuracy	.20*	(.10, .29)	<.001
<i>Psychopathy Step 1</i>			
PSYC	-.14*	(-.24, -.04)	.007
Factual Accuracy	.68*	(.58, .78)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>			
PSYC	-.14*	(-.23, -.04)	.007
Factual Accuracy	.67*	(.57, .77)	<.001
PSYC*Accuracy	.13*	(.03, .22)	.011
<i>Step 1 Narcissism</i>			
NARC	-.08	(-.18, .02)	.105
Factual Accuracy	.70*	(.59, .80)	<.001
<i>Step 2</i>			
NARC	-.08	(-.18, .02)	.129
Factual Accuracy	.69*	(.59, .79)	<.001
NARC*Accuracy	.14*	(.04, .24)	.005

Note: * $p < .05$.

4.9 General discussion

Previous research on dark personalities and ToM has shown inconsistent results that may reflect the application of general ToM methods in examination of the relationship between mindreading and the DT traits. One potential explanation is that previous research applied tasks that are not appropriate for assessing how deception and manipulation actually takes place.

Using descriptive stories as stimuli, individuals are deprived of mental state attribution of social interactions and understanding the dynamics between characters. However, when using scripted ToM stimuli such as the *CST*, individuals have the opportunity to grasp information of conversations as they unfold, providing a more realistic method of mental state assessment. This is especially salient for tasks that involve conflict situations, deception, or manipulation.

4.9.1 *Limited understanding only for psychopathy*

Across three studies using the *CST*, primary psychopathy performed poorly. Thus, results are consistent with the theory that suggests a deficient understanding of others' mental states might lead to antisocial behavior in primary psychopathy (Feshbach, 1978; Hughes, Dunn, & White, 1998).

Further, these results are consistent with previous research demonstrating that individuals high in psychopathy have difficulties in reasoning about actions that were associated with others' distress (Blair, 2018). These deficits were not present in those high in Machiavellianism, at least when they understood the factual information in the story.

4.9.2 *Advanced understanding for Machiavellianism*

Machiavellianism was predicted to have better mindreading abilities than psychopathy because Machiavellianism is associated with both short-term and strategic deception (Jones, 2014a). Because strategic manipulation is more complex and time consuming to be effective, a more reliable notion of what others may be thinking seems warranted.

In contrast, individuals high in psychopathy act more in the moment and lack the impulse control necessary to engage in strategic deception (Newman, 1987, *see also Chapter 6*). Thus, ToM may have been detrimental to psychopathic manipulation. Across three studies psychopathy was

consistently and reliably negatively associated with mindreading. Machiavellianism was similar to psychopathy in bivariate analyses, leading to a deceptively similar pattern.

However, in exploratory (Study 2) and then preregistered replication (Study 3) analyses, Machiavellianism was found to interact with informational accuracy such that individuals high in Machiavellianism had above average or near above average ToM. This pattern contrasted with psychopathy. For psychopathy, regardless of interaction, a negative main effect on ToM consistently emerged.

These findings are consistent with long-standing notions that argued that strategic manipulation requires at least some understanding of other people's mental states (Lyons et al., 2010; McIlwain, 2003; Paal & Bereczkei, 2007). In this way, individuals who effectively engage in mindreading processes might use such information about others to achieve their interpersonal goals more efficiently. However, future research and potential meta-analyses of different levels of manipulation are needed to further investigate the relationship between Machiavellianism and mindreading in manipulation.

4.9.3 *Future directions and limitations*

These findings are the first look into the DT's relationship with ToM by applying a realistic measure designed for assessing mental state attribution in conflict, deception, and manipulation. Thus, these findings provide insight into a long-standing quandary about how dark personalities manipulate and whether manipulation, and more specifically, strategic manipulation requires advanced mindreading ability. Further, these findings have implications for how ToM should be tested, especially among dark personalities in scenarios that provide settings for detecting various types of conflict.

The present findings also serve to further validate the *CST*, a novel approach to assess ToM, which applies scripted rather than descriptive stories as stimuli. Among neuro-typical adults, ToM tasks that are sensitive to individuals in upper ranges are needed to capture more subtle differences. Even though these differences are more subtle, they are likely to be nevertheless valuable in

assessing important differences in mindreading that may have a profound impact on negotiation, communication, manipulation, and other interpersonal skills.

The present research has limitations. Although in samples of the presented studies laboratory and online tasks could be compared directly, there is no guarantee that full attention was paid to the stories. Further, all samples were consisted of college students, which limits generalizability. However, some notable strengths are the use of three separate samples, which were drawn from two different countries and had diversity in ethnicity.

4.9.4 Conclusion

In sum, the above three studies demonstrated that ToM can be more sensitively assessed in neuro-typical adults, and that the DT traits show nuanced relationships with ToM as measured with the *CST* as opposed to more traditional description-based approaches. Across all studies, negative relationships were found with primary psychopathy in relation to ToM performance.

In contrast, Machiavellianism had positive relationship with ToM, although in the USA samples, this relationship was moderated by information retention such that high levels of information led to increased ToM scores in individuals high in Machiavellianism.

Thus, we are beginning to understand how individuals high in dark personality traits are able to manipulate in spite of scoring traditionally low or average on ToM tasks. It appears that with the application of scripted stories of the *CST*, research is able to better capture ToM abilities of those high in DT, providing clues into a long-standing conundrum about the relationship between mindreading and manipulation.

5 How can you hurt if you can't feel?

Theory

This chapter will focus on the emotional profile of Machiavellianism, narcissism and psychopathy. As emotional deficits are considered a fundamental aspect of the DT (e.g. Jonason & Krause, 2013; Petrides et al., 2011; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012), it is possible that their affective limitations contribute to the aversive characteristics and manipulative nature of these traits.

According to this theory, research has shown that individuals high in DT traits do not empathize with other people. Instead, they use their (moderate) emotional skills and empathic deficits in a manipulative way to influence others (Grieve & Mahar, 2010; Nagler et al., 2014; O'Connor & Athota, 2013). Consequently, they might be able to hurt others and ignore or overlook the harm they caused to them because they do not feel compassion with the victims (Jonason & Krause, 2013).

In general, two fields of emotional deficit have been described by the literature: 1.) low levels of EI (*see 2.2.1*) and 2.) limited empathy (*see 2.1.2*), both of which might engender exploitative social styles (Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Jonason & Krause, 2013; Petrides et al., 2011).

5.1 Deficits of the DT

The major emotional difficulties of the DT traits have been found in relation to empathy. However, in terms of limited empathy research has found different correlations with the two basic dimensions for the DT. Thus, empathy as a two-dimensional construct consists of affective and cognitive components (Davis, 1994; *see also 2.1.3*). By definition, affective empathy refers to the capacity to experience emotions, while cognitive empathy is defined as the ability to understand others' emotional states (Al Ain et al., 2013; Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Jolliffe & Farrington, 2004).

When examining the empathic abilities of narcissism, Machiavellianism, and psychopathy, deficits appear to be oriented to the affective component (experiencing emotions), whereas little

evidence was found of impairment in the cognitive component (understanding emotions) of empathy (Jonason & Krause, 2013; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012).

Moreover, it is possible that the nature and extent of emotional impairments differ between Machiavellian, psychopathic, and narcissistic individuals. Although intercorrelated, these traits represent distinct elements of socially aversive behavior (*see Chapter 1*). In short, narcissism involves a grandiose self-concept, Machiavellianism involves cynicism and strategic interpersonal manipulation, psychopathy involves an antisocial behavioral style. Such individual characteristics are related to different emotional skills and deficits which I will briefly discuss next.

5.2 Emotional profile of narcissism

Research has demonstrated that individuals high in narcissism have a unique style of emotional deficits. Although narcissism was reported to display negative associations with affective empathy, it shows mixed results with respect to cognitive empathy (Delic, Novak, Kovacic, & Avsec, 2011; Vonk, Zeigler-Hill, Mayhew, & Mercer, 2013; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012). Besides, several studies demonstrate a positive relationship between narcissism and trait EI (Nagler et al., 2014; Petrides et al., 2011; Veselka et al., 2012).

These findings indicate that some narcissists might be able to understand emotions of the self and others (based on their self-perception) but they are not motivated to express empathic concern for others. They rather use these emotional skills to serve their own ego-needs (Jonason & Kroll, 2015; Petrides et al., 2011).

However, not all narcissists demand constant attention and admiration. In a related study, Vonk and colleagues (2013) found that individuals high in grandiosity were positively, whereas other facets of narcissism, as well as the overall construct, were negatively associated with EI. Besides, Grandiose Exhibitionism predicted greater fantasy, while Leadership/Authority predicted lower levels of fantasy suggesting that the various facets of narcissism may differ in their affective nature.

5.3 Emotional profile of psychopathy

Psychopathy, and especially, the primary factor of psychopathy appeared to be the main predictor of empathic deficits within the DT (Jonason et al., 2013; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012). Furthermore, like Machiavellianism, psychopathy has been found to display negative associations with EI (Ali et al., 2009; Austin, Saklofske, Smith, & Tohver, 2014; Jauk, Freudenthaler, & Neubauer, 2016). However, some studies reported mixed (Nagler et al., 2014) or positive results (Veselka et al., 2012).

Interestingly, only a few studies addressed psychopathy as a multidimensional construct (Ali et al., 2009; Grieve & Mahar, 2010; Malterer et al., 2008) that can be differentiated into two related factors; primary and secondary psychopathy (Levenson et al., 1995). However, these studies revealed important differences between the two factors in their relation to emotionality.

The most notable difference between primary and secondary psychopathy has been found in their relation to negative affect. Thus, it was only secondary psychopathy that was linked to negative affect, and especially, anxiety (Ali et al., 2009; Del Gaizo & Falkenbach, 2008; Grieve & Mahar, 2010). Further, primary psychopathy was associated with the lack of shame and guilt (Holmqvist, 2008; Lyons, 2015; Morrison & Gilbert, 2001). In contrast, secondary psychopathy was unrelated to guilt and shame proneness (Gudjonsson & Roberts, 1983; Lyons, 2015).

These findings are consistent with other findings demonstrating the strongest link between empathic deficits and primary psychopathy among the DT (Jonason et al., 2013; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012). Further, primary psychopathic individuals have been found to experience aversive feelings in relation to others' feelings. More specifically, primary psychopaths had positive feelings after being exposed to others' sadness (Ali et al., 2009), but identified themselves with sad and fearful faces after watching a happy video clip (Lyons & Brockman, 2017).

Thus, overall, the emotionally cold cheater strategy of primary psychopathy can be supported by the fact that these individuals are not subject to the same negative emotions experienced by others. A related study found that, while primary psychopaths blamed others after a shameful event,

secondary psychopaths were more likely to blame themselves (Campbell & Elison, 2005). However, despite this propensity to blame themselves, individuals high in secondary psychopathy might have a reactive type of cheater strategy that originates from their anxiety and other negative emotions.

In addition, it was mainly secondary psychopathy that negatively affected trait EI (Ali et al., 2009; Grieve & Mahar, 2010), whereas primary psychopathy showed weak or no significant association (Ali et al., 2009; Malterer, Glass, & Newman, 2008). Further, secondary psychopathy was found to be positively related to emotional concealment, while primary psychopathy was not (Grieve & Mahar, 2010). Thus, results indicate that primary and secondary psychopaths do not experience the same levels of emotion.

5.4 Emotional profile of Machiavellianism

Machiavellianism, besides its foregoing association with limited affective empathy, has consistently shown a negative relationship with EI (Ali et al., 2009; Bereczkei, 2015; Szijarto & Bereczkei, 2015). However, Austin and colleagues (2007) found a positive correlation between Machiavellianism and emotional manipulation when they extended the existing concept of EI with a malicious aspect. Although it should be noted that a more recent study demonstrated positive associations between emotional manipulation and all three DT traits (Nagler et al., 2014), suggesting that dark personalities use their knowledge about emotions as a tool to a selfish, manipulative end.

Research has also shown that after distinguishing two sub-dimensions (O'Connor & Athota, 2013), the negative relationship between trait EI and Machiavellianism remained in regard of such positive components as managing others' emotions (generally with the inclination to help others), but not in regard of a neutral component: perceived emotional competence (the perceived ability to understand and use emotions). Further, at low levels of Agreeableness Machiavellianism showed a positive association with the other dimension of EI, the subtype called as perceived emotional competence (the perceived ability to understand and use emotions).

A similar ambiguity characterizes the findings on Machiavellians' anxiety (Bereczkei, 2017). Some studies revealed a positive relationship (e.g. Fehr et al., 1992; Al Ain et al., 2013), other

studies reported no link between Machiavellianism and anxiety (e.g. Ali et al., 2009; Birkas et al., 2015). More specifically, however, Machiavellians have been found to be afraid of being rejected or negatively judged by others, thus, in more general, they were anxious because of negative social consequences of their behavior (Birkas et al., 2015). This suggests that Machiavellian individuals make great efforts in order to conceal their negative feelings and control the visible signs of their anxiety (Geis & Moon, 1981). In consequence, regardless of experiencing high anxiety or not, they maintain the picture of the cold-minded manipulator (Bereczkei, 2017).

Research

5.5 Introduction

Emotional deficits, such as limited empathy, are considered a fundamental aspect of the DT, however, the nature and extent of such deficiencies seem to vary among dark personalities (Jonason & Krause, 2013; Wai & Tiliopoulos, 2012). By applying multidimensional measures of empathy, EI, and the DT, the empirical study in this chapter is aimed to investigate in more detail how individuals high in DT traits understand and evaluate emotions.

Considering that emotional deficiencies are likely to contribute to the aversive and manipulative nature of these traits, low levels of EI and empathy might engender exploitative social styles (Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010; Jonason & Krause, 2013). In accordance with theory, results indicated that each trait, moreover, each facet of the DT traits entailed unique emotional deficiencies.

To sum the relevant findings, narcissism was positively, whereas secondary psychopathy and Machiavellianism negatively, associated with EI. With respect to empathy, primary psychopathy was linked to an overall deficit, while mixed results emerged for the relationship between cognitive empathy and the other traits and facets of the DT.

These results suggest that the specific emotional limitations of these traits might contribute to the successful deployment of different socially aversive strategies. Considering their specific characters, this study was aimed to investigate in more detail how the DT traits are linked to individual differences in understanding and evaluating emotions in order to highlight possible patterns in their manipulative behaviors.

5.5.1 *Present research*

Only a few studies have examined the different facets of DT traits in reference to their relationship with empathy and EI. Besides, many of the relevant studies did not include all three members of the DT or failed to assess the heterogeneous nature of empathy and EI. For these reasons

multidimensional measures were applied in the present study to investigate the links between empathy, trait EI, and the DT in order to better detail the emotional motivations of dark personalities.

The goal here was to expand previous research by providing more focus on the multi-faceted nature of these constructs. Therefore, cognitive (perspective-taking) and affective (fantasy, empathic concern, and personal distress) dimensions of empathy were assessed (Davis, 1980; Kulcsar, 2002).

In terms of EI, trait EI was measured, i.e. trait emotional self-efficacy, a construct that refers to emotion-related behavioral dispositions and self-perceptions (Davis & Nichols, 2016; Petrides, Pita, & Kokkinaki, 2007; Zhang, Zou, Wang, & Finy, 2015). In contrast, ability EI refers to emotion-related cognitive abilities (e.g. emotion perception or understanding).

Further, a four-factor model of trait EI was applied that contained appraisal, regulation, and utilization of emotions (Nagy, 2010; Schutte et al., 1998). Besides, a two-factor model was also included as introduced by O'Connor and Athota (2013) in order to investigate whether emotional deficits of all DT traits appear only in relation to positive, pro-social aspects of EI but not in relation to neutral aspects. Thus, this two-factor model was employed to differentiate between perceived emotional competence and managing emotions in others. In particular, the former can be related to emotional manipulation, in contrast, however, the latter reflects to the pro-social nature of EI characterized by a positive emotional functioning.

By applying such a distinction this study was aimed to determine whether emotional deficits of all DT traits appear in relation to positive, pro-social aspects of EI but not in relation to such neutral aspects as perceived emotional competence.

5.5.2 Predictions

Based on prior research and theoretical assumptions, the following predictions were set up:

1. The different facets of DT traits are expected to reveal unique emotional profiles.
2. Subscales of trait EI are expected to negatively correlate with secondary psychopathy, but positively correlate with narcissism.

3. Grandiose Exhibitionism is predicted to reveal a positive relation, whereas leadership-oriented narcissism a negative relation with the fantasy factor of empathy. Further, the subscales of empathy are expected to show strong negative relationships with primary psychopathy, and weaker negative associations with Machiavellianism and the rest of the DT.

5.6 Method

5.6.1 Participants and procedure

Students of the University of Pecs were recruited as participants via the university's mailing list, without any preselection of participants. Participants ($N = 143$; 103 female) aged 18–33 years ($M = 21.89$, $SD = 2.77$) completed an online survey with a series of self-report questionnaires that assessed the variables of interest. Questionnaires were answered anonymously. All participants volunteered to participate in the study. After being directed to the survey webpage, participants could complete the survey at their own pace.

5.6.2 Materials

Standard Measures of the Dark Triad were used to assess the variables of interest. Subclinical narcissism was assessed with the *Narcissistic Personality Inventory (NPI)* (Raskin & Hall, 1979; Hungarian translation by Bandi, 2014; Kelemen, 2010). This measure consists of 40 forced-choice items. Responses are scored positively, that is, the higher the score, the greater the narcissism. For analyzing the subscales of the *NPI* the three-factor structure was used (Ackerman et al., 2011) that consists of the dimensions of Leadership/Authority, Grandiose Exhibitionism, and Entitlement/Exploitativeness. As the third subscale had unacceptable internal consistency (Cronbach's alpha = .33), it was omitted from further analyses. The remaining Cronbach's alpha values are shown in *Table 5.1*.

Machiavellianism was measured with the *Mach-IV* (Christie & Geis, 1970; Hungarian translation by Paal & Bereczkei, 2007). The scale has 20 items covering the use of manipulation in interpersonal relationships, a cynical worldview, and a lack of concern for conventional morality.

Participants rate how much they agree with each item on a seven-point Likert scale, with higher scores indicating higher levels of Machiavellianism.

The *Levenson Self-Report Psychopathy Scale (LSRP; Levenson et al., 1995; Hungarian translation by Kokonyei, 2004)* was used to assess subclinical psychopathy. Responses are given in a four-point Likert format. The primary psychopathy scale consists of 16 items, designed to assess the selfish and uncaring manifestation of psychopathy (*LSRP1*). The secondary psychopathy scale consists of 10 items assessing a self-defeating lifestyle and impulsivity (*LSRP2*).

Empathy was assessed with the *Interpersonal Reactivity Index (IRI; Davis, 1980; Hungarian translation by Kulcsar, 2002)*. Participants reported the extent they agreed (0 = *strongly disagree*; 4 = *strongly agree*) with 28 statements. The scale measures four dimensions of empathy with each subscale comprising of seven items: perspective-taking, fantasy, empathic concern, and personal distress. All subscales showed good internal consistency (Cronbach's alphas of .72 to .86).

A modified Hungarian translation was used of the *Self-Report Emotional Intelligence Test (SREIT/EIS; Nagy, 2010; Schutte et al., 1998)* to measure EI. Responses are given on a five-point Likert scale (1 = *strongly disagree*; 5 = *strongly agree*). The scale consists of 28 items. The subscales of the measure cover the appraisal of emotions in the self (*AES*), the appraisal of emotions in others (*AEO*), emotional regulation of the self (*ERS*), and the utilization of emotions in problem solving (*UEPS*). Cronbach's alphas fall within the range of .66 to .86.

Two subscales were left out of the Hungarian validation of the questionnaire (Nagy, 2010), emotional expression (*EE*) and emotional regulation of others (*ERO*) respectively, due to a low level of internal consistency. A two-factor model of SREIT (O'Connor & Athota, 2013) was also applied that contained the factors of perceived emotional competence (*PEC*) and positive emotional functioning (*PEF*). Internal consistency for both factors was high (alpha greater than .80).

5.7 Results

Intercorrelations among the DT, trait EI, and empathy are shown in *Table 5.1*. Men scored higher than women in Machiavellianism, but not in other DT traits. Women scored higher in global

empathy. Machiavellianism correlated with primary psychopathy, and both correlated with secondary psychopathy and the Leadership/Authority facet of narcissism. Narcissism correlated with primary psychopathy.

Table 5.1

Descriptives, Cronbach's Alphas, and Pearson's Correlation Coefficients Between Standard Measures of the Dark Triad, Empathy, Trait Emotional Intelligence, and Gender

	M	SD	α	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Gender					-.16*	-.12	-.11	-.03	-.06	.03	.09	.29***
2. MACH-IV	96.82	15.60	.81			.12	.19*	.04	.62***	.35***	-.13	-.16*
3. NPI	15.08	5.50	.75				.78***	.60***	.34***	-.03	.29***	-.17*
4. L/A Narcissism	3.43	2.16	.61					.26**	.37***	.06	.21*	-.26**
5. GE Narcissism	3.22	2.18	.67						.16*	-.02	.19*	.05
6. LSRP1	30.10	7.42	.83							.32***	-.12	-.39***
7. LSRP2	20.59	4.57	.65								-.38***	-.11
8. Global Trait EI	3.71	.48	.86									.30***
9. Global Empathy	68.52	14.51	.86									

Note: *Males* = 1; *Females* = 2. L/A = Leadership/Authority; GE = Grandiose Exhibitionism.

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; *** $p < .001$.

At first, correlations were tested for the relationships between the DT traits and the subscales of empathy and EI. The shared variance was controlled for among the traits through multiple regressions, as shown in *Table 5.2* and *Table 5.3*. The regression analyses were used to unveil the unique effects of each trait in their links with empathy and trait EI (e.g., the effect of narcissism controlling for Machiavellianism and psychopathy).

Narcissism was positively ($\beta = .33, t = 4.08, p < .001$), whereas secondary psychopathy negatively ($\beta = -.33, t = -4.09, p < .001$), associated with global trait EI (*Table 5.2*). Narcissism positively correlated with three factors of the four-factor model (appraisal of emotions in others, AEO; emotional regulation of the self, ERS; utilization of emotions in problem solving, UEPS), and also with both factors of the two-factor model (positive emotional functioning, PEF; perceived emotional competence; PEC). The Leadership/Authority facet was positively related to the emotional regulation of the self (ERS) and perceived emotional competence (PEC), while Grandiose Exhibitionism was positively associated with ERS and positive emotional functioning (PEF).

Machiavellianism correlated negatively with ERS and PEF, but these associations disappeared in regression analysis. Primary psychopathy was negatively related to PEF. Secondary psychopathy showed negative relationships with three factors out of four (appraisal of emotions in the self AES; appraisal of emotions in others, AEO; emotional regulation of the self, ERS) and with both factors of the two-factor model (PEF, PEC).

Table 5.2*Zero-order Correlations and Standardized Regression Coefficients Using the Dark Triad to Predict Subdimensions of Trait EI*

<i>r</i> (β)							
<i>Dark Triad</i>	<i>Trait EI</i>	<i>AES</i>	<i>AEO</i>	<i>ERS</i>	<i>UEPS</i>	<i>PEF</i>	<i>PEC</i>
MACH-IV	-.13 (.05)	-.10 (.02)	.01 (.10)	-.23** (-.13)	-.01 (.17)	-.18* (.03)	.01 (.07)
NPI	.29*** (.33***)	.07 (.06)	.28*** (.25**)	.29*** (.33***)	.20* (.28***)	.27*** (.34***)	.26** (.21*)
L/A Narcissism	.21* (.17*)	.02 (.02)	.30*** (.29***)	.15* (.10)	.07 (.04)	.14 (.10)	.28*** (.27***)
GE Narcissism	.19* (.14)	.03 (.02)	.11 (.04)	.23** (.20*)	.15* (.14)	.20* (.17*)	.11 (.04)
LSRP1	-.12 (-.16)	-.09 (-.01)	.05 (.02)	-.13 (-.08)	-.13 (-.31**)	-.20* (-.25*)	.06 (.07)
LSRP2	-.38*** (-.33***)	-.35*** (-.35***)	-.35*** (-.38***)	-.33*** (-.25**)	-.11 (-.07)	-.34*** (-.26**)	-.35*** (-.39***)

Note: L/A = Leadership/Authority; GE = Grandiose Exhibitionism. AES = appraisal of emotions in the self; AEO = appraisal of emotions in others; ERS = emotional regulation of the self; UEPS = utilization of emotions in problem solving; PEF = positive emotional functioning; PEC = perceived emotional competence.

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; *** $p < .001$

In their relationship with global empathy, with the exception of secondary psychopathy, all DT traits had negative correlations. However, after controlling for the shared variance, only primary psychopathy ($\beta = -.45, t = -4.24, p < .001$) and the Leadership/Authority facet of narcissism ($\beta = -.30, t = -3.52, p < .01$) predicted lower overall empathy (*Table 5.3*).

Further, primary psychopathy showed negative associations in relation to all subscales of the IRI. Narcissism and Leadership/Authority had lower personal distress (PD). Leadership/Authority was negatively, whereas Grandiose Exhibitionism positively related to the fantasy scale (FS).

Secondary psychopathy had a negative relationship with perspective-taking (PT) and empathic concern (EC), but a positive relationship with personal distress (PD). Although there was a negative correlation between Machiavellianism and empathic concern (EC), this association was not present in regression analysis. Nevertheless, regression revealed a positive relationship between Machiavellianism and perspective-taking (PT) ($\beta = .20, t = 1.96, p = .05$).

Table 5.3

Zero-order Correlations and Standardized Regression Coefficients Using the Dark Triad to Predict Subdimensions of Empathy.

	<i>r</i> (β)				
<i>Dark Triad</i>	<i>Empathy</i>	<i>PT</i>	<i>FS</i>	<i>EC</i>	<i>PD</i>
MACH-IV	-.16* (.13)	-.11 (.20*)	-.01 (.16)	-.29*** (-.03)	-.06 (-.01)
NPI	-.17* (-.03)	-.08 (.02)	-.01 (.07)	-.07 (.06)	-.32*** (-.25**)
L/A Narcissism	-.26** (-.30***)	-.14 (-.16*)	-.12 (-.18*)	-.13 (-.14)	-.33*** (-.34***)
GE Narcissism	.05 (.13)	.03 (.07)	.15* (.20*)	.01 (.04)	-.06 (.03)
LSRP1	-.39*** (-.45***)	-.32*** (-.39***)	-.15* (-.27*)	-.41*** (-.38***)	-.19* (-.19*)
LSRP2	-.11 (-.01)	-.25** (-.19*)	-.06 (-.03)	-.21* (-.08)	.22** (.28***)

Note: L/A = Leadership/Authority; GE = Grandiose Exhibitionism; PT = perspective-taking; FS = fantasy scale; EC = empathic concern; PD = personal distress. * $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; *** $p < .001$

5.8 Discussion

Results from the present study provide support for the proposed hypothesis that each DT trait, moreover, each facet of each trait, reflect a unique pattern of emotional deficiencies. Consistent with predictions and previous research, narcissism was associated with enhanced trait EI and with low levels of personal distress. Primary psychopathy showed an overall empathy deficit, while secondary psychopathy was linked to an overall trait EI deficit. As for Machiavellianism, the only significant relationship that remained after controlling for the other DT traits was a weak positive association with perspective-taking.

5.8.1 *Narcissism: High emotional intelligence, no distress*

There are at least two possible explanations for the finding that narcissistic individuals showed higher levels of trait EI. First, this result may be due to the positive self-presentation, excessive belief in self-worth, and self-enhancement, which lead narcissistic individuals to consistently overrate their abilities. Supporting this idea, narcissism has been found to show lower levels of ability EI, particularly in men (Jauk et al., 2016), and adolescents (Zhang et al., 2015). Second, it is possible that individuals high in narcissism possess elevated trait EI and use it to satisfy their desire for attention and adulation in their social interactions.

This way trait EI can serve as a tool for narcissists to exploit and manipulate their environment (Delic et al., 2011; Jonason & Kroll, 2015; Raskin & Terry, 1988). Overrating their abilities and using emotional manipulation in seeking for others' admiration might be evolutionary advantageous for such individuals in their mating behavior, therefore, selection could favor the development of trait EI.

The fact that individuals high in narcissism did not show empathy and had lower levels of personal distress provided further support to the idea that narcissistic individuals do not care about others' emotions in a socially expected way. In contrast, they seem to use their understanding about the needs and feelings of others to serve their own ego; to get what they want from others and to bolster their own feelings of self-worth (Paulhus & Jones, 2015; Petrides et al., 2011).

Further, results from the present study revealed differences between the particular facets of narcissism. Leadership/Authority showed lower levels of general empathy and personal distress. Consistent with our prediction, Leadership/Authority had lower levels of fantasy, while Grandiose Exhibitionism was associated with higher levels of fantasy. The grandiose facet of narcissism also had a positive relationship with positive emotional functioning. On the contrary, leadership-oriented narcissism was related to perceived emotional competence.

One potential explanation for these results may be that grandiose narcissists pretend to care about others in order to fulfill their need for admiring attention from others (Houlcroft et al., 2012; Jonason & Kroll, 2015). On the other hand, leadership-oriented narcissists might not fantasize about being admired by others, instead, their low levels of distress and high levels of emotional competence facilitate their social success. These results emphasize the importance of putting more focus on the heterogeneous nature of narcissism in further research.

5.8.2 Machiavellianism: Motivated to take the perspective of others

Although correlation analyses showed some emotional and empathy deficiencies of Machiavellian individuals, after controlling for the shared variance among the DT traits these associations disappeared, and regression revealed a single positive relationship between perspective-taking and Machiavellianism.

A previous study has suggested that those high in Machiavellianism, unlike those high in psychopathy, can see others' perspectives, but tend to act selfishly nonetheless (Jones & Paulhus, 2011). Another study has shown that Machiavellian individuals were more motivated to take others' perspectives in a picture task depicting social scenarios (Esperger & Bereczkei, 2012).

As it has already discussed in previous chapters, although Machiavellians' mindreading ability in general does not exceed the average of a population, in particular, perspective-taking may play an important role in making predictions on partners' probable behavior (*see Chapter 4*). This could be part of the cognitive device of manipulation skills Machiavellians might apply, as the Machiavellian intelligence hypothesis proposes (Bereczkei, 2018; *see also 2.2.2*).

This finding of Machiavellians' propensity for perspective-taking appears to be consistent with the results of neuroimaging studies that found elevated activity in Machiavellian individuals' inferior frontal gyrus (IFG), in the phase when they made their decisions in a social dilemma task (Berezkei, Deak, Papp, Perlaki, & Orsi, 2013; Berezkei et al., 2015). The IFG is known to play a role in cognitive processes that are related to perspective-taking and analyzing the intentionality of the partners' behavior. Furthermore, Machiavellians were found to permanently monitor their partners in a social dilemma situation and adjust their decisions to other players' actual behavior (Berezkei & Czibor, 2014; Czibor & Berezkei, 2012).

5.8.3 Primary psychopathy: Lack of empathy, no distress

In accordance with previous studies and the predictions in this study, results confirmed the major importance of primary psychopathy to empathy. Analyses revealed an overall empathy deficit, that is, failures in both cognitive and affective dimensions. It is possible that the lack of empathy facilitates the harmful behavior of primary psychopaths, because responding emotionally to the victims would inhibit their successful exploitation (Ali et al., 2009; Jonason & Krause, 2013).

Further, our results revealed that those high in primary psychopathy did not exhibit personal distress, as did those high in secondary psychopathy, which is consistent with the idea that primary psychopaths do not experience negative emotions. Research has also demonstrated that primary psychopathic individuals not only failed to show distress, but, unlike secondary psychopaths, they also responded with positive affect to pictures of sad faces (Ali et al., 2009).

Although the lack of empathy may be a kind of deficit, it can be advantageous in deceiving and exploiting others. Thus, the inability to share emotions with others may help psychopaths to ignore or inhibit their own emotions, which can serve for others' exploitation.

5.8.4 Secondary psychopathy: Low emotional intelligence, high distress

Contrary to primary psychopathy, the secondary facet of psychopathy showed an overall deficit in EI. This finding has important implications. Poor emotion perception and recognition might

evoke such negative outcomes as aggression and impulsivity, that is, features characteristic of the construct of secondary psychopathy (Ali et al., 2009; Jones & Paulhus, 2011).

Secondary psychopaths also showed low levels of empathy with respect to perspective-taking and empathic concern, although they possessed elevated levels of personal distress. Supporting research has demonstrated that secondary psychopathic individuals have difficulties in regulating their moods and repairing negative emotions (Malterer et al., 2008).

On this basis, I can argue that the limited emotional capacities of these individuals may result in hostile reactivity (Del Gaizo & Falkenbach, 2008; Poythress & Skeem, 2005). In other words, those high in secondary psychopathy may cause harm to others as a reaction, in response to their negative emotion. To summarize the above findings of the two facets of psychopathy, evidence supports that primary and secondary traits are uniquely related to emotionality.

5.8.5 Evidence for positive and neutral EI

In this study, no link has been found between Machiavellianism and the positive/neutral dimensions—positive emotional functioning/perceived emotional competence—of trait EI. The present study extended previous work of O'Connor and Athota (2013) by utilizing their two-factor model, employing the measure to all dark personalities. Although Machiavellianism was unrelated, primary psychopathy showed a deficit in the positive component but not in the neutral component, indicating that primary psychopathic individuals did not have major difficulties in emotion recognition (Ali et al., 2009; Del Gaizo & Falkenbach, 2008).

In contrast, secondary psychopathy affected both components of trait EI negatively, whereas narcissism positively. These findings clearly demonstrate different patterns between the emotionally confused secondary psychopaths and the emotionally (over)confident narcissists. Taken together, the current research provides support for the theory that the various DT traits manage their interpersonal relations in different socially aversive ways.

5.8.6 *Limitations and future directions*

Some limitations of this study should be noted regarding the use of a small, majority female, undergraduate sample. Further, self-report measures were applied that relate to the self-reported frequency of perceived emotional capabilities and willingness to empathize with others or to see situations from others' perspectives, but cannot reveal the actual abilities. Only two dimensions of the NPI were involved in the analysis of the results because of the poor psychometric properties of the third dimension.

Future studies should examine how individuals high in DT traits differ in their exploitative behavior. Examination of EI in realistic contexts would be necessary to better understand how and in which situations EI and emotional manipulation is deployed. Thus, future research should include tests that provide a measure of performance-based EI or empathy by applying various types of visual stimuli, short videos, silent films, or sound recordings (e.g. Banziger, Grandjean, & Scherer, 2009; Schlegel, Grandjean, & Scherer, 2014). It is also important to examine the relationships between the different traits and subfacets of DT and ability EI. Also, the role of gender in emotional competences of dark personalities should be further explored.

In conclusion, we have demonstrated that unique emotional shortages of dark personality traits are, even on the facet level, distinguishable. The different ways on how primary and secondary psychopathic individuals or grandiose and leadership-oriented narcissists experience emotions may underlie the various manipulative strategies of the DT traits.

6 Giving in to the impulses

Theory

When it comes to interpersonal harm at the dispositional level, it is not surprising that the three most commonly studied traits are those of the DT (Paulhus & Williams, 2002). All three traits have limited affective empathy and lack honesty (Jones & Figueredo, 2013), with a lack of empathy explicit to the definition of psychopathy (Hare, 2003; *see also Chapter 5*). However, they seem to have different relationships with impulsivity.

Although psychopathy is consistently associated with poor impulse control, the relationship between other DT traits and impulsivity is inconsistent. For example, Machiavellianism is a construct defined by caution and strategic thinking (Paulhus & Williams, 2002; Jones & Paulhus, 2011a). Thus, positive correlations particularly with non-planning is antithetical to the construct.

Theoretically, psychopathy and narcissism are associated with a short-term focus, whereas Machiavellianism theoretically predicts a longer-term focus (Jones & Paulhus, 2011a; Miller, Hyatt, Maples-Keller, Carter, & Lynam, 2016).

Nevertheless, some researchers have argued that short-term motivations are characteristic of all three DT traits (Jonason & Tost, 2010). For example, researchers have argued that a short-term life history strategy is a common theme among the DT (e.g. Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; *see also 2.3.1*). Further, some have argued that all three traits are associated with seeking short-term gains, even at the cost of long-term gains (Crysel et al., 2013). Research using the Dirty Dozen (Jonason & Webster, 2010) assessment finds strong evidence for a short-term orientation among those high in Machiavellianism (Jonason & Tost, 2010).

6.1 Two faces of impulsivity

Here the focus of research presented in this chapter is on the issue of impulsivity because of its central relationship with long- vs. short-term behavior (Whiteside & Lynam, 2001). Impulsivity is a multidimensional and complex construct composed (regardless of operationalization) of different sub-dimensions (Patton, Stanford, & Barratt, 1995; Whiteside & Lynam, 2001). It encompasses a

range of maladaptive characteristics: premature decision-making, a lack of planning, fast action, and carelessness (e.g. Barratt, Stanford, Kent, & Felthous, 1997; DeWit, 2008; Schalling, 1978).

However, impulsivity has also been linked to some positive outcomes such as fast information processing, spontaneity, and being venturesome (e.g. Miller, Joseph, & Tudway, 2004; Vigil-Colet & Morales-Vives, 2005). Nevertheless, the inability to delay gratification is a critical feature of impulsivity (Malesza & Ostaszewski, 2016; Morgan, Gray, & Snowden, 2011), and intolerance to delaying action is a central feature of long- vs. short-term orientation (Whiteside & Lynam, 2001).

Considering the functional (adaptive) and dysfunctional (maladaptive) aspects of impulsivity (Dickman, 1990) research has revealed a positive relationship between narcissism and functional impulsivity, whereas psychopathy was related to the dysfunctional dimension (Jones & Paulhus, 2011a).

Among the DT, psychopathy is the most closely related to impulsivity, both empirically and theoretically. Impulsivity is a central component in defining psychopathy across a variety of psychopathy perspectives (Hare, 1996, 2003; Lilienfeld & Andrews, 1996; Patrick, Fowles, & Krueger, 2009; Miller & Lynam, 2015). In the followings, I will discuss the relationship between impulsivity and each of the DT personalities.

6.2 Functional impulsivity

Narcissism is related to impulsivity, but unrelated to deficits in impulse control. Instead, narcissism is associated with an approach-oriented (i.e., functional; Dickman, 1990) form of impulsivity (Jones & Paulhus, 2011b). Narcissism is characterized by strong sensation-seeking tendencies (Emmons, 1981) and weak avoidance motivations (Foster & Trimm, 2008). Thus, unsurprisingly, narcissistic individuals are prone to engage in risky social situations such as financial risk-taking (Foster, Reidy, Misra, & Goff, 2011) or gambling with someone else's money (Jones, 2013).

Contrary to psychopathy, however, while playing the same game, narcissism did not predict choosing to gamble, however, among those who decided to gamble with someone else's money,

narcissism was associated with greater losses (Jones, 2013). Narcissistic impulsivity is linked to overconfidence (Paulhus et al., 2003) and might be evoked by an ego-threat. Indeed, research has shown that ego-threatened narcissists preferred less money immediately to more money later (Crysel et al., 2013). Besides impulsive reaction to an insult, narcissistic individuals may as well seek temporary immediate gratification because of their desire for recognition (Vazire & Funder, 2006).

6.3 Dysfunctional impulsivity

Unlike narcissists, psychopathic individuals are willing to take unnecessary risks for a minimal gain (Cleckley, 1976). They are driven by the urgent need of getting what they want and get it now, thus, in other words, they seek immediate gratification (Crone, Vendel, & van der Molen, 2003). This propensity of them is linked to deficits in emotional processing and decision-making (Mitchell, Colledge, Leonard, & Blair, 2002; Yang, Rain, Narr, Colletti, & Toga, 2009).

Psychopathy's dysfunctional impulsivity is strongly related to their inability to delay gratification (Ainslie, 1975) which easily leads to reckless and self-destructive behaviors (Jones, 2013). As a result of such maladaptive impulsivity, research has established psychopathy as an important predictor of bullying and online trolling behavior (Baughman, Dearing, Giammarco, & Vernon, 2012; Craker & March, 2016; March, Grieve, Marrington, & Jonason, 2017). Psychopathy also predicted gambling with someone else's money for selfish gain, even when the game situation almost certainly anticipated the loss of the money for that other person (Jones, 2013).

6.4 Anxious impulsivity?

In theory, Machiavellianism should have no relationship with impulsivity; empirically, however, this is not the case (Miller et al., 2016). Relevant studies reported weak or mixed results between impulsivity, low self-control and Machiavellianism (Crysel et al., 2013; Jonason & Tost, 2010).

Research using the *Mach-IV* (Christie & Geis, 1970) or the *Machiavellian Personality Scale* (*MPS*; Dahling, Whitaker, & Levy, 2009) have mixed results with impulsivity, depending on the sample and impulsivity assessment (e.g., Birkas, Csatho, Gacs, & Bereczkei, 2015). Thus, the link

between Machiavellianism and short-term orientation has been inconsistent depending on operationalization (Jonason & Tost, 2010; Jonason, Koenig, et al., 2010; Jones & Paulhus, 2011a; Malesza & Ostaszewski, 2016; McDonald et al., 2012; Vazire & Funder, 2006).

On the one hand, Machiavellianism has been linked to low self-control (Jonason & Tost, 2010) and risky decision-making (Rim, 1966). However, the willingness to take risks for Machiavellian individuals was associated with a calculating demeanor to maximize their gains and minimize their losses (Weinstein & Martin, 1969).

On the other hand, Machiavellians' cheater strategy is characterized by using long-term deception tactics (Jones, 2014). Further, Machiavellianism was not linked to gambling (Jones, 2013), or overt styles of aggression (Jones & Paulhus, 2010).

In line with this, several authors suggest that emotional coldness, which is related to impulse control, is part of the Machiavellians' rational, calculating disposition (Bereczkei, 2017; Jones & Paulhus, 2009; Pilch, 2008). However, while individuals high in Machiavellianism might seem to appear cold-minded and rational, they might also experience intense negative emotions, tension, and anxiety (Birkas et al., 2015; McHoskey, 2001; Szijarto & Bereczkei, 2015; *see also 5.4*). They just want to keep it for themselves and under strict control (McHoskey, 1999).

As a result, Machiavellian individuals might want to make great efforts to conceal their anxiety and analyze their own behaviors in a similarly rational and calculating manner as they analyze their partners' behaviors. As a result, these efforts might affect their self-reflection in terms of impulsivity.

Research

The traits of the DT of personality have different relationships with impulsivity. Although psychopathy is consistently associated with poor impulse control, the relationship between other DT traits and impulsivity is inconsistent. For example, Machiavellianism is a construct defined by caution and strategic thinking (*see 1.4.2*). Thus, positive correlations particularly with non-planning is antithetical to the construct.

However, previous research has revealed gender-related differences among the DT, which may partially account for mixed findings. Using a student sample (N = 898), the study presented in this chapter examined separate relationships between impulsivity and the DT based on gender.

Results show that Machiavellianism in men is positively correlated with planning, whereas Machiavellianism in women is negatively correlated with planning. Thus, it appears that Machiavellianism may have different behavioral patterns depending on gender. These findings have implications for how Machiavellianism is expressed between men and women, and may guide future predictions for Machiavellianism based on gender.

6.5 Introduction

Previous research has revealed gender-related differences among the DT, which may partially account for mixed findings (Crysel, Crosier, & Webster, 2013; Jonason & Tost, 2010). For these reasons, the following research attempted to examine separate relationships between impulsivity and the DT based on gender.

6.5.1 Gender differences

According to theory, impulsivity is a key component to the etiology of crime and women's higher self-control is used to explain the gender gap in delinquency (Chapple & Johnson, 2007). Compared to women, men also score higher on measures of dark personality (Jonason et al., 2009). Past research has established differences between men and women in relation to impulsivity (Moffitt, Caspi, Rutter, & Silva, 2001; Zager, 1994). Several studies have demonstrated that even at an early

age, girls show lower levels of impulsivity than do boys (e.g. Burton, Cullen, Evans, Alarid, & Dunaway, 1998; Chapple & Johnson, 2007; Hope & Chapple, 2005).

Recent evidence has emerged suggesting that men and women are not only different in mean levels of the DT, but express DT traits differently (Jonason et al., 2013; Jones & de Roos, 2017; Jones & Weiser, 2014). For example, Tran and colleagues (2018) found that the core of dark personalities was taxonic among men, but dimensional among women. This finding means that men have a clearer designation of when they cross the threshold into “having” a dark personality than do women.

Similarly, men and women differ with respect to infidelity and Machiavellianism, such that Machiavellianism was similar to psychopathy only among women (Jones & Weiser, 2014). Jones and de Roos (2017) found that relationships between sociosexuality and the DT were different based on gender. For example, men high in Machiavellianism were less likely to engage in short-term sexual behavior when compared with women high in Machiavellianism.

Finally, research has found that men high in Machiavellianism were more self-controlled and more concerned with future consequences than women (Jonason & Tost, 2010; Study 1). Given these relationships, Machiavellianism may have a differential relationship with impulsivity depending on gender and its operationalization.

Previous research using the *Mach-IV* operationalization of Machiavellianism (Christie & Geis, 1970) found positive correlates with dysfunctional impulsivity in both men and women (Jones & Paulhus, 2011b). Although these correlations were stronger in women, and the correlation between psychopathy and impulsivity was stronger, the *Mach-IV* correlated positively with impulsivity.

In contrast, the *Short Dark Triad (SD3)* operationalization of Machiavellianism focused on the planning and strategic nature of Machiavellianism at its inception (Jones & Paulhus, 2014). Thus, the *SD3* may be a more appropriate assessment to capture the planning and strategic nature of Machiavellianism, when gender is taken into account.

6.5.2 Predictions

The present research tested how gender differences might affect the relationship between impulsivity and the DT (especially Machiavellianism) using the *SD3*.

1. Specifically, it is predicted that the *SD3 Machiavellianism* would have no relationship with impulsivity. Further, this Machiavellianism-impulsivity relationship will be especially attenuated among men. Moreover, the non-planning aspects of impulsivity will be negatively correlated with Machiavellianism.
2. For narcissism and psychopathy, however, consistent relationships are predicted with impulsivity across men and women.
3. Finally, it is predicted that psychopathy would have the strongest and most positive correlations with impulsivity of all DT traits, regardless of gender.

6.6 Method

6.6.1 Participants and procedure

The participants were 898 students (women = 618, men = 268; Mean age = 20.67, SD = 4.51; 85% Latin American heritage, 7% European Heritage, 8% Other) who volunteered to participate in a large prescreen measure for course credit at the University of Texas at El Paso (UTEP) in the United States. Ethics approval was obtained under IRB protocol: *Prescreen* (#548187-5).

6.6.2 Measures

The DT personality traits were measured with the *Short Dark Triad* scale (*SD3*; Jones & Paulhus, 2014), a 27-item inventory measuring individual levels of narcissism, Machiavellianism, and psychopathy (*see also Chapter 4*). The scale encompasses the attention-seeking self-promotion of narcissism (e.g. “I like to be the center of attention”), the impulsive thrill-seeking of psychopathy (e.g. “I’ll say anything to get what I want”), and the strategic manipulative nature of Machiavellianism (e.g. “I like to use clever manipulation to get my way”). Responses are collected on 5-point Likert-scales ranging from strongly disagree (1) to strongly agree (5).

The *Barratt Impulsiveness Scale (BIS-11)*; Patton et al., 1995) is a 30-item self-report questionnaire designed to assess the construct of impulsivity. The *BIS-11* was chosen because of its ability to assess non-planning and other sub-facets. Patton and colleagues identified six sub-components found in three over-arching factors. Recently, Spinella (2007) reduced these items to five per factor, for a short-form of 15-items (i.e., *BIS-SF*).

For the purposes of consistency, items were scored on a 1 – 5 scale similar to the *SD3*. The *BIS-SF* contains three subscales; 1. attentional impulsiveness, defined as poor concentration and distractibility (e.g. “I don’t pay attention”), 2. motor impulsiveness, or the tendency to act without thinking (e.g. “I act on impulse”), and 3. non-planning impulsiveness, or the lack of future plans and forethought (e.g. “I plan for job security”). *Table 6.1* contains descriptive information about the scale alphas (all were above .68) and the means and standard deviations.

Table 6.1*Overall Sample of Descriptive Statistics and Correlations Between Dark Triad and Impulsivity*

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Machiavellianism	$\alpha = .76$						
2. Narcissism	.24**	$\alpha = .68$					
3. Psychopathy	.54**	.18**	$\alpha = .73$				
4. Motor Impulsivity	.29**	.08	.40**	$\alpha = .79$			
5. Non-planning	.05	-.16**	.23**	.29**	$\alpha = .69$		
6. Inattention	.16**	-.04	.29**	.40**	.28**	$\alpha = .68$	
7. Overall Impulsivity	.23**	-.05	.42**	.79**	.69**	.74**	$\alpha = .80$
Mean (SD) Overall Sample	3.03 (0.61)	2.97 (0.53)	2.14 (0.58)	2.84 (0.83)	1.94 (0.73)	2.74 (0.73)	2.51 (0.56)
Mean (SD) Men	3.14 (0.65)	3.02 (0.53)	2.41 (0.60)	2.84 (0.83)	1.97 (0.74)	2.77 (0.73)	2.53 (0.57)
Mean (SD) Women	2.98 (0.60)	2.95 (0.53)	2.03 (0.53)	2.85 (0.83)	1.93 (0.72)	2.73 (0.72)	2.50 (0.56)
Differences <i>t</i> (Cohen's <i>d</i>)	3.42** (0.26)	1.95* (0.13)	9.03** (0.67)	-0.05 (0.01)	0.77 (0.05)	0.71 (0.06)	0.71 (0.05)

Note: * $p < .05$, ** $p < .01$

6.7 Results

The bivariate correlations found in *Table 6.1* revealed that Machiavellianism and psychopathy both had positive and significant correlations with the overall index of the *BIS-SF*. However, when examined by factor, Machiavellianism had no relationship with non-planning, whereas psychopathy had a positive and significant correlation. Further, a standardized (Fisher's *r*-to-*z*; Fisher, 1921) test for correlation strength indicated that these two correlations were significantly different, as were all correlations dealing with Machiavellianism and impulsivity (overall and factor scores) vs. psychopathy and impulsivity (overall impulsivity and factor scores), $ts > 4.08, ps < .001$.

6.7.1 Gender effects

First, *t*-tests were ran exploring gender differences across overall impulsivity, the three impulsivity factors, and the DT (*see Tables 6.1 & 6.2*). Note that, unexpectedly, there were no significant gender differences for any aspects of impulsivity. However, the DT gender differences were as expected (Jonason et al., 2009).

Table 6.2*Gender-Separated Correlations Between Dark Triad and Impulsivity*

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Machiavellianism	----	.21**	.55 _a *	.22 _a *	-.14 _a *	.12 _a	.10 _a
2. Narcissism	.24 _a **	----	.19 _b *	.04 _b	-.27 _b **	-.13 _b *	-.16 _b *
3. Psychopathy	.52 _b **	.16 _a **	----	.39 _c **	.14 _c *	.26 _c **	.37 _c **
4. Motor Impulsivity	.32 _c **	.11 _a **	.44 _a **	----	.34 _d **	.36 _c **	.79 _d **
5. Non-planning	.13 _d **	-.11 _b **	.28 _b **	.27 _a **	----	.26 _c **	.70 _d **
6. Inattention	.18 _d **	-.01 _c	.32 _b **	.42 _b **	.29 _a **	----	.72 _d **
7. Overall Impulsivity	.29 _c **	.01 _c	.47 _a **	.78 _c **	.68 _b **	.75**	----

Note: Men are above the diagonal (n = 268) women are below (n = 618). Correlations in different columns with different subscripts are significantly different from each other. * $p < .05$, ** $p < .01$

To test the moderating impact of gender on the relationship that each DT trait has with impulsivity, several moderated regression models were conducted (Table 6.3). First, each measure of the DT, gender, and the three traits of DT by gender interactions were entered into four separate regressions predicting: overall impulsivity, and the three factors of impulsivity.

The results (*see Table 6.3*) indicated that Machiavellianism interacted with gender such that high levels of Machiavellianism were only associated with impulsivity among women (*see Figure 6.1*). Breaking down this interaction further, driving this interaction was the non-planning factor. When separating the correlations by gender, both narcissism and Machiavellianism were *negatively* related to non-planning among men, and both of these correlations were different, ($t \geq 5.70, p < .001$), from that of psychopathy (which was significantly *positive* with non-planning in men).

Table 6.3*Gender*Dark Triad Interactions Predicting Impulsivity in Simultaneous Moderated Regression*

	β (95%CI)			
	<i>Overall Impulsivity</i>	<i>Motor Impulsivity</i>	<i>Non-planning</i>	<i>Inattention</i>
Machiavellianism	-0.37* (-0.64, -0.11)	-0.15 (-0.42, 0.12)	-0.56** (-0.85, -0.28)	-0.13 (-0.42, 0.15)
Narcissism	-0.38* (-0.64, -0.11)	-0.10 (-0.35, 0.14)	-0.42** (-0.68, -0.16)	-0.32* (-0.57, -0.06)
Psychopathy	0.61* (0.33, 0.90)	0.46** (0.18, 0.76)	0.41** (0.11, 0.72)	0.44** (0.14, 0.75)
Gender (1 = m, 2 = w)	0.11* (0.11, 0.39)	0.14** (0.15, 0.44)	0.04 (-0.07, 0.24)	0.07* (0.01, 0.31)
Mach*Gender	0.40* (0.13, .066)	0.25 (-0.03, 0.52)	0.50** (0.22, 0.78)	0.14 (-0.14, 0.42)
Narcissism*Gender	0.26* (0.03, 0.50)	0.11 (-0.13, 0.36)	0.23 (-0.03, 0.48)	0.23 (-0.03, 0.48)
Psychopathy*Gender	-0.12 (-0.39, 0.16)	-0.06 (-0.34, 0.22)	-0.08 (-0.37, 0.21)	-0.09 (-0.38, 0.20)

Note: * $p < .05$, ** $p < .01$

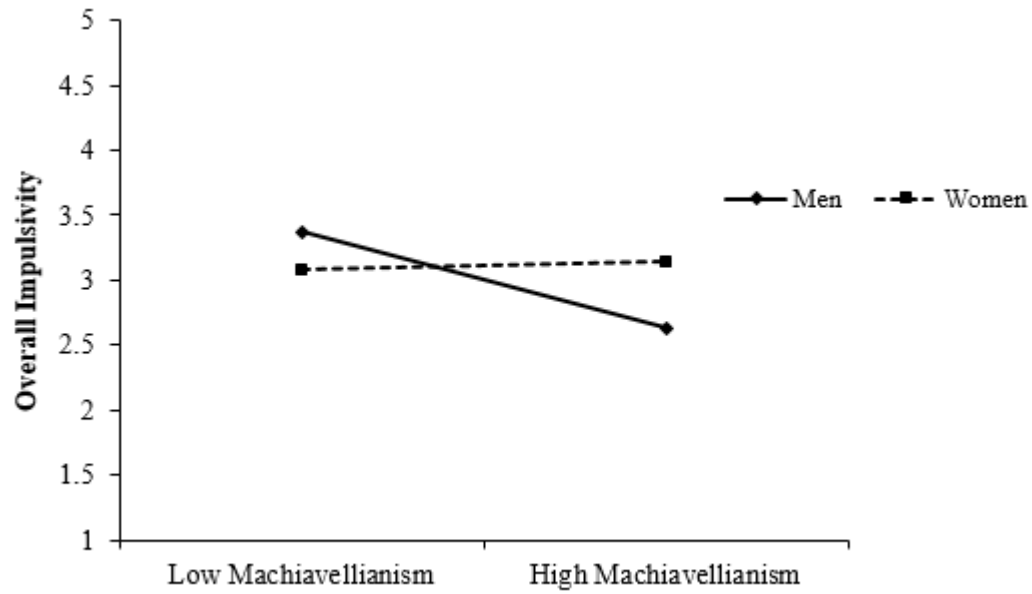


Figure 6.1 *Machiavellianism*Gender in predicting Impulsivity.*

However, due to issues concerning partialling of the DT (Lynam, Hoyle, & Newman, 2006), separate regressions were conducted for each DT trait (e.g., Machiavellianism, gender, Machiavellianism*gender; see Table 6.4). With respect to non-planning, the results indicated that, for each DT trait, higher scores were associated with more non-planning in women. However, simple slopes analyses (Table 6.5) revealed that higher psychopathy was still associated with more non-planning for both men and women. This was not the case for Machiavellianism or narcissism.

Table 6.4

*Gender*Dark Triad Interactions Predicting Impulsivity, One at a Time in Moderated Regression*

	β (95%CI)			
	<i>Overall Impulsivity</i>	<i>Motor Impulsivity</i>	<i>Non-planning</i>	<i>Inattention</i>
<i>Machiavellianism only</i>				
Gender (1 = m, 2 = w)	-0.01 (-0.16, 0.14)	0.07 (-0.07, 0.22)	-0.07 (-0.22, 0.08)	-0.02 (-0.17, 0.13)
Machiavellianism	-0.11 (-0.35, 0.14)	0.09 (-0.15, 0.33)	-0.41* (-0.66, -0.16)	0.05 (-0.20, 0.30)
Mach*Gender	0.35* (0.11, 0.59)	0.21 (-0.03, 0.45)	0.47* (0.22, 0.72)	0.11 (-0.13, 0.36)
<i>Narcissism only</i>				
Gender (1 = m, 2 = w)	-0.07 (-0.22, 0.08)	0.02 (-0.13, 0.17)	-0.04 (-0.24, 0.06)	-0.07 (-0.22, 0.08)
Narcissism	-0.32* (-0.59, -0.06)	-0.03 (-0.29, 0.23)	-0.45* (-0.71, -0.19)	-0.25 (-0.51, 0.02)
Narcissism*Gender	0.29* (0.03, 0.55)	0.12 (-0.14, 0.39)	0.30* (0.04, 0.56)	0.21 (-0.05, 0.47)
<i>Psychopathy only</i>				
Gender (1 = m, 2 = w)	0.11 (0.09, 0.38)	0.28* (0.14, 0.44)	0.08 (-0.08, 0.24)	0.15 (-0.01, 0.30)
Psychopathy	0.22 (-0.01, 0.45)	0.28* (0.05, 0.52)	-0.03 (-0.28, 0.22)	0.18 (-0.07, 0.42)
Psychopathy*Gender	0.25* (0.02, 0.47)	0.17 (-0.06, 0.40)	0.29* (0.04, 0.53)	0.14 (-0.10, 0.38)

Note: * $p < .05$

Table 6.5*Gender*Dark Triad Simple Slopes in Moderated Regression.*

	<i>β (95%CI)</i>			
	<i>Overall Impulsivity</i>	<i>Motor Impulsivity</i>	<i>Non-planning</i>	<i>Inattention</i>
<i>Men</i>				
Machiavellianism	0.10	0.21*	-0.14*	0.12
Narcissism	-0.16*	0.04	-0.28*	-0.13*
Psychopathy	0.36*	0.38*	0.14*	0.26*
<i>Women</i>				
Machiavellianism	0.30*	0.34*	0.14*	0.18*
Narcissism	0.01	0.11*	-0.11*	-0.01
Psychopathy	0.50*	0.46*	0.27*	0.35*

Note: * $p < .05$

6.8 Discussion

It was predicted that gender would moderate the relationship between impulsivity and the SD3 operationalization of Machiavellianism, such that men high in Machiavellianism would exhibit less impulsivity. Not only did this interaction emerge, non-planning impulsivity and Machiavellianism were negatively related with each other in men. This finding is an important step towards supporting the SD3 operationalization of Machiavellianism (at least in men) as true to its construct definition (Miller et al., 2016).

6.8.1 *Psychopathy: the most impulsive trait*

The SD3 operationalization of psychopathy was consistently associated with all aspects of impulsivity regardless of gender. This finding is true to the construct definition of psychopathy (e.g., Cleckley, 1976), and operationalizations based on measures developed for the four-factor psychopathy model such as the *PCL-R* (Hare, 2003) and *Self-Reported Psychopathy (SRP)* scale (Paulhus, Neumann, & Hare, 2016). Thus, all individuals high in psychopathy have difficulties inhibiting their impulses (Foster & Trimm, 2008), have a disinhibited neurological profile (Broerman, Ross, & Corr, 2014), and show a tendency to act in a careless and impulsive manner (March et al., 2017).

Furthermore, research applying both self-report and behavioral-task measures of impulsivity demonstrated positive associations between psychopathy and all the measures used to assess impulsivity (Malesza & Ostaszewski, 2016). They concluded that the relationship between behaviorally measured impulsivity and the DT is primarily driven by psychopathy. Further, psychopathy is linked with a neurological profile that is more prone to reward sensitivity and poor inhibition (Hughes, Moore, Morris, & Corr, 2012).

Finally, psychopathy (even at the subclinical level) is associated with aggressive behavior (e.g. Reidy, Zeichner, & Martinez, 2008), and is the most directly aggressive among the DT traits (Jones & Paulhus, 2010; Jones & Neria, 2015). Thus, motor impulsivity may further contribute to the high correlation between psychopathy and aggression (Dambacher et al., 2014).

6.8.2 *Narcissism: the least impulsive trait*

Unexpectedly, narcissism was moderated by gender, and had the least impulsive profile of the DT traits. Given this non-impulsive profile, it appears (according to the *SD3* operationalization of narcissism) that individuals high in narcissism do indeed have the *ability* to think ahead and inhibit impulses (as do men high in Machiavellianism). Although, it is worth noting that individuals high in narcissism are overconfident (Jones & Paulhus, 2011b), which accounts for their risk behaviors (Lakey, Rose, Campbell, & Goodie, 2008).

6.8.3 *Machiavellianism: gender impacts on impulsivity*

It is important to note that motor impulsivity was positive and significant for both men and women high in Machiavellianism. This heterogeneity with respect to the relationship between Machiavellianism and different aspects of impulsivity suggests the relationship is more complicated than previously indicated.

Nevertheless, this motor-impulsivity finding may make sense against the backdrop of the opportunistic and risk-taking aspects discussed in early Machiavellianism literature (Christie & Geis, 1970). Surprisingly, however, motor impulsivity was not associated with gender in spite of its relationship with aggression (Dambacher et al., 2014).

Machiavellianism has been linked with psychopathology in samples that collapse men and women (Monaghan, Bizumic, & Sellbom, 2016). It may be the case that for in women high in Machiavellianism, there is a higher presence of anxious and hypersensitive features, whereas high Machiavellianism in men is not associated with such features.

These tendencies, against the backdrop of the emotionally cold character of Machiavellian men, leads to the ability to calculate possible consequences and plan possible reactions. These abilities would be advantageous in risky situations. Indeed, a study found that individuals high in psychopathy and Machiavellianism enact a risky life-style (Jonason, Slomski, et al., 2012).

6.8.4 Future directions and limitations

Future research should take into account potential moderating effects of gender or biological sex when analyzing DT results. These considerations would be most important when examining outcome variables related to planning or long- vs. short-term focus. Further, these moderating differences should especially be explored for Machiavellianism.

Although not all DT research needs to separate men and women, nor does it require consistent hypotheses about gender, there are relevant outcomes that should be reconsidered by gender. In particular, cases that involve Machiavellianism and strategic outcomes as opposed to reckless outcomes.

There were several limitations to the present study. First, the data were all self-reported. Future research should explore gender differences in Machiavellianism and impulsivity using behavioral tasks. Second, the data were limited to university student sample, and collected alongside a prescreen of other instruments¹. Further, the ethnicity of the sample was primarily that of individuals from Latin American decent. Finally, these results were only tested for the *SD3*. Thus, it is unclear if other measures of Machiavellianism and other traits of the DT will show these effects.

In this way, future research should replicate the present findings using other populations besides university students, different ethnic / racial groups, and examine these effects with other measures of the DT. Further, the current findings are based on a single sample, thus, replication is needed.

6.8.5 Conclusion

In conclusion, the *SD3* is a popular operationalization of the DT traits. By using the *SD3* operationalization of the DT, it was demonstrated that gender differences have an impact on the impulsivity of those high in narcissism and Machiavellianism. Specifically, Machiavellianism was

¹ These measures included: Biculturalism, alcohol use, nostalgia, USA Identity, ethnic identity, linguistic ability, political correctness, sadism, views on abortion, individualism-collectivism, and demographics (e.g. gender, age, ethnicity, language, citizenship, income, relationship status, religion).

shown to be significantly associated with more planning in men high in Machiavellianism as opposed to men low in Machiavellianism.

Narcissism also had different relationships based on gender, with men high in narcissism also showing less impulsivity than did women high in narcissism. Psychopathy, however, was consistent across men and women, and still had the strongest overall correlations with impulsivity.

Consequently, in conclusion, the calculating, planning, strategic, and manipulative aspect of Machiavellianism might be a characteristic feature only of Machiavellian men, but not of women.

7 Final Summary

Taken together, these findings on social cognitive characteristics of those high in Machiavellianism, narcissism, and psychopathy have implications for diverse manipulation styles inside the DT personality. Thus, in evolutionary terms, it is possible that diverse manipulation styles derive from different roots creating more than a single cheater strategy.

As a consequence, each DT member exploits their environment with unique tactics of social influence which may stem from their unique features such as emotional capacities, cognitive abilities, and self-control. In this sense, behavioral similarities emerge despite different evolutionary adaptations. Thus, manipulative behavior common to the DT may originate in different personality dynamics.

The observation that Machiavellians apply strategic and calculating forms of manipulation seems to be related to their above average performance in certain social contexts. This observation may have additional implications. Machiavellians may have a unique capacity to understand others' mental states in assessing their potential targets and use this knowledge in their exploitative behavior (*Chapter 4*).

Thus, it is possible that some manipulative traits use mindreading to influence others in their social interactions, and some do not. For example, mindreading ability may be needed for some types of manipulation, such as complex, longer-term, and strategic deception. In contrast, impulsive or short-term manipulation may not require the same mindreading abilities.

This long- vs. short-term distinction in deception is associated with different qualities within the manipulator. Because strategic manipulation is more complex and time consuming to be effective, it is not surprising that Machiavellianism has been found to have the strongest relationship with mindreading among the DT.

Further, gender differences may have an impact on the long-term planning aspect of Machiavellianism. More specifically, planning with forethought is positively associated with Machiavellianism in men but negatively associated with Machiavellianism in women (*Chapter 6*).

Thus, it appears that long-term planning may be more characteristic to men than to women high in this trait. These findings may guide future predictions for Machiavellianism based on gender.

In terms of self-control, narcissism appears to be the least impulsive trait among the DT (*Chapter 6*). Thus, narcissistic individuals are able to inhibit their impulses, however, their superior ego and overconfidence makes them reckless and uncaring in social interactions. This may be one important reason why they cause harm to others. In addition, narcissistic individuals may use their emotional understanding and high trait EI when manipulating others (*Chapter 5*).

However, it is also possible that they do not accurately assess emotional information of others. Instead, they (consciously or unconsciously) believe their self-enhancing stories. As these individuals have a superior sense of self they may assume others to be naturally disingenuous as a result. In short, the manipulation style of narcissism is associated with ego-driven motives.

In contrast to Machiavellian and narcissistic persons, those high in psychopathy do not seem to be able to properly assess the emotional or mental states of others, even if the task requires the detection of manipulative intentions characteristic to DT individuals (*Chapter 4*). Further, psychopathy shows consistent positive associations with all aspects of impulsivity that clearly reflect a short-term focus in the manipulative behavior of these individuals (*Chapter 6*). Thus, individuals high in psychopathic traits have difficulties inhibiting their impulses and have a tendency to behave in a careless and impulsive manner.

Besides impulsivity, the lack of empathy facilitates the harmful behavior of primary psychopaths (*Chapter 5*). Further, inability to share emotions and low personal distress might serve as the basis for others' exploitation in primary psychopathy. In secondary psychopathy, however, elevated levels of personal distress suggest a more reactive and hostile type of manipulation. Thus, evidence supports that manipulation styles of primary and secondary psychopathic traits are uniquely related to their emotional capacities.

In sum, results of the empirical studies proposed in this dissertation highlight important differences among the DT for diverse social cognitive functioning in relation to manipulative

behavior. Further, these findings have implications for how ToM should be tested, especially among dark personalities in scenarios that provide settings for detecting various types of conflict.

Future application of the *CST* can serve as a basis for further investigations in the field of social cognition. For example, it can serve to discover further characteristics of individuals with manipulative tendencies. Further, possible future application of the *CST* involves research on different age groups and clinical populations, for example, individuals with autism, Asperger syndrome, schizophrenia, or borderline personality disorder.

Future research should examine convergent and discriminant correlations of ToM, verbal IQ, and working memory with existing measures. Also, the role of gender in emotional and cognitive competences of dark personalities should be further explored.

References

- Ackerman, R. A., Witt, E. A., Donnellan, M. B., Trzesniewski, K. H., Rogins, R. W., & Kashy, D. A. (2011). What does the Narcissistic Personality Inventory really measure? *Assessment, 18*, 67–87.
- Adolphs, R. (2003). Cognitive neuroscience: Cognitive neuroscience of human social behaviour. *Nature Reviews Neuroscience, 4*(3), 165.
- Akhtar, R., Ahmetoglu, G., & Chamorro-Premuzic, T. (2013). Greed is good? Assessing the relationship between entrepreneurship and subclinical psychopathy. *Personality and Individual Differences, 54*(3), 420–425.
- Ainslie, G. (1975). Specious reward: a behavioral theory of impulsiveness and impulse control. *Psychological Bulletin, 82*(4), 463.
- Al Ain, S., Carre, A., Fantini-Hauwel, C., Baudouin, J. Y., & Besche-Richard, C. (2013). What is the emotional core of the multidimensional Machiavellian personality trait? *Frontiers in Psychology, 4*, 454. DOI: 10.3389/fpsyg.2013.00454.
- Ali, F., Amorim, I. S., & Chamorro-Premuzic, T. (2009). Empathy deficits and trait emotional intelligence in psychopathy and Machiavellianism. *Personality and Individual Differences, 47*, 758–762.
- Ali, F., & Chamorro-Premuzic, T. (2010). Investigating theory of mind deficits in nonclinical psychopathy and Machiavellianism. *Personality and Individual Differences, 49*, 169–174.
- Ames, D. R., & Kammrath, L. K. (2004). Mind-reading and metacognition: Narcissism, not actual competence, predicts self-estimated ability. *Journal of Nonverbal Behavior, 28*(3), 187–209.
- Andreou, E. (2004). Bully/victim problems and their association with Machiavellianism and self-efficacy in Greek primary school children. *British Journal of Educational Psychology, 74*(2), 297–309.
- Apperly, I. A. (2010). *Mindreaders: the cognitive basis of "theory of mind"*. Psychology Press.

- Apperly, I. A. (2012). What is “theory of mind”? Concepts, cognitive processes and individual differences. *The Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology*, 65(5), 825–839.
- Apperly, I. A. (2013). Can theory of mind grow up? Mindreading in adults, and its implications for the development and neuroscience of mindreading. *Understanding other minds: Perspectives from developmental social neuroscience*, 72–92.
- Ashton, M. C., & Lee, K. (2001). A theoretical basis for the major dimensions of personality. *European Journal of Personality*, 15(5), 327–353.
- Astington, J. W., & Jenkins, J. M. (1995). Theory of mind development and social understanding. *Cognition & Emotion*, 9(2-3), 151–165.
- Austin, E. J., Farrelly, D., Black, C., & Moore, H. (2007). Emotional intelligence, Machiavellianism and emotional manipulation: Does EI have a dark side? *Personality and Individual Differences*, 43, 179–189.
- Austin, E. J., Saklofske, D. H., Smith, M., & Tohver, G. (2014). Associations of the managing the emotions of others (MEOS) scale with personality, the Dark Triad and trait EI. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 65, 8–13.
- Back, M. D., Schmukle, S. C., & Egloff, B. (2010). Why are narcissists so charming at first sight? Decoding the narcissism–popularity link at zero acquaintance. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 98(1), 132.
- Baillargeon, R., Scott, R. M., & He, Z. (2010). False-belief understanding in infants. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 14, 110–118.
- Bakhtin, M. M. (1981). The dialogic imagination: Four essays, (Ed.) *Michael Holquist, trans. Caryl Emerson and Michael Holquist (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1981)*, 84(8), 80–82.
- Bandi, S. (2014). Nárcizmus: Struktúra és kötődés [Narcissism: Structure and attachment] (Master’s thesis). Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Szabolcs_Bandi/publication/311486286_NARCIZMUS_STRUKTURA_ES_KOTODESotodes_Narcissism_Structure_and_Attachment. DOI: 10.13140/RGrg.2.2.32388.32647.

- Banziger, T., Grandjean, D., & Scherer, K. R. (2009). Emotion recognition from expressions in face, voice, and body: The Multimodal Emotion Recognition Test (MERT). *Emotion, 9*(5), 691–704.
- Bar-On, R. (1997). *BarOn emotional quotient inventory*. Multi-health systems.
- Bar-On, R. (2010). Emotional intelligence: an integral part of positive psychology. *South African Journal of Psychology, 40*(1), 54–62.
- Baron-Cohen, S. E., Tager-Flusberg, H. E., & Cohen, D. J. (1994). *Understanding other minds: Perspectives from autism*. In: Most of the chapters in this book were presented in draft form at a workshop in Seattle, Apr 1991. Oxford University Press.
- Baron-Cohen, S., Leslie, A. M., & Frith, U. (1985). Does the autistic child have a “theory of mind”? *Cognition, 21*(1), 37–46.
- Baron-Cohen, S., Richler, J., Bisarya, D., Gurunathan, N., & Wheelwright, S. (2003). The systemizing quotient: an investigation of adults with Asperger syndrome or high-functioning autism, and normal sex differences. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B: Biological Sciences, 358*(1430), 361–374.
- Baron-Cohen, S., Wheelwright, S., Hill, J., Raste, Y., & Plumb, I. (2001). The “Reading the Mind in the Eyes” Test revised version: a study with normal adults, and adults with Asperger syndrome or high-functioning autism. *The Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry and Allied Disciplines, 42*(2), 241–251.
- Baron-Cohen, S., & Wheelwright, S. (2004). The empathy quotient: an investigation of adults with Asperger syndrome or high functioning autism, and normal sex differences. *Journal of Autism and Developmental Disorders, 34*(2), 163–175.
- Barratt, E. S., Stanford, M. S., Kent, T. A., & Felthous, A. (1997). Neuropsychological and cognitive psychophysiological substrates of impulsive aggression. *Biological Psychiatry, 41*, 1045–1061.
- Baughman, H. M., Jonason, P. K., Lyons, M., & Vernon, P. A. (2014). Liar liar pants on fire:

- Cheater strategies linked to the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 71, 35–38.
- Baughman, H. M., Dearing, S., Giammarco, E., & Vernon, P. A. (2012). Relationships between bullying behaviours and the Dark Triad: A study with adults. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 52(5), 571–575.
- Baumeister, R. F., Bushman, B. J., & Campbell, W. K. (2000). Self-esteem, narcissism, and aggression: Does violence result from low self-esteem or from threatened egotism?. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 9(1), 26–29.
- Baumeister, R. F., & Vohs, K. D. (2001). Narcissism as addiction to esteem. *Psychological Inquiry*, 12(4), 206–210.
- Baumeister, R. F., & Vohs, K. D. (2004). Sexual economics: Sex as female resource for social exchange in heterosexual interactions. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 8(4), 339–363.
- Beer, J. S., & Ochsner, K. N. (2006). Social cognition: a multi level analysis. *Brain Research*, 1079(1), 98–105.
- Belsky, J., Steinberg, L., & Draper, P. (1991). Childhood experience, interpersonal development, and reproductive strategy: An evolutionary theory of socialization. *Child Development*, 62(4), 647–670.
- Bereczkei, T. (2015). The manipulative skill: Cognitive devices and their neural correlates underlying Machiavellian decision-making. *Brain and Cognition*, 99, 24–31.
- Bereczkei, T. (2017). *Machiavellianism: The psychology of manipulation*. Routledge.
- Bereczkei, T., Birkas, B., & Kerekes, Z. (2010). The presence of others, prosocial traits, Machiavellianism. *Social Psychology*, 41, 238–245.
- Bereczkei, T., & Csanaky, A. (2001). Stressful family environment, mortality, and child socialisation: Life-history strategies among adolescents and adults from unfavourable social circumstances. *International Journal of Behavioral Development*, 25(6), 501–508.

- Bereczkei, T., & Czibor, A. (2014). Personality and situational factors differently influence high Mach and low Mach persons' decisions in a Social Dilemma Game. *Personality and Individual Differences, 64*, 168–173.
- Bereczkei, T., Szabo, Z. P., & Czibor, A. (2015). Abusing good intentions: Machiavellians strive for exploiting cooperators. *SAGE Open, 5*(2), 2158244015593119.
- Bereczkei, T., Deak, A., Papp, P., Perlaki, G., & Orsi, G. (2013). Neural correlates of Machiavellian strategies in a social dilemma task. *Brain and Cognition, 82*, 108–116.
- Bereczkei, T., Papp, P., Kincses, P., Bodrogi, B., Perlaki, G., Orsi, G. & Deak, A. (2015). The neural bases of the Machiavellians' decision making in fair and unfair situations. *Brain and Cognition, 98*, 53–64.
- Birkas, B., Csatho, A., Gacs, B., & Bereczkei, T. (2015). Nothing ventured nothing gained: Strong associations between reward sensitivity and two measures of Machiavellianism. *Personality and Individual Differences, 74*, 112–115.
- Blair, J., Sellars, C., Strickland, I., Clark, F., Williams, A., Smith, M., & Jones, L. (1996). Theory of mind in the psychopath. *Journal of Forensic Psychiatry, 7*(1), 15–25.
- Blair, R. J. R. (2005). Responding to the emotions of others: dissociating forms of empathy through the study of typical and psychiatric populations. *Consciousness and Cognition, 14*(4), 698–718.
- Blair, R. J. R. (2010). Neuroimaging of psychopathy and antisocial behavior: a targeted review. *Current Psychiatry Reports, 12*(1), 76–82.
- Broerman, R. L., Ross, S. R., & Corr, P. J. (2014). Throwing more light on the dark side of psychopathy: An extension of previous findings for the revised Reinforcement Sensitivity Theory. *Personality and Individual Differences, 68*, 165–169.
- Bogart, L. M., Benotsch, E. G., & Pavlovic, J. D. P. (2004). Feeling superior but threatened: The relation of narcissism to social comparison. *Basic and Applied Social Psychology, 26*(1), 35–44.

- Bohl, V. (2015). We read minds to shape relationships. *Philosophical Psychology*, 28(5), 674-694.
- Bohl, V., & Gangopadhyay, N. (2014). Theory of mind and the unobservability of other minds. *Philosophical Explorations*, 17(2), 203–222.
- Book, A., Visser, B. A., & Volk, A. A. (2015). Unpacking “evil”: Claiming the core of the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 73, 29–38.
- Bordwell, D., & Thompson, K. (2008). *Film art: An introduction*. McGraw-Hill Humanities/Social Sciences/Languages.
- Brankley, A. E., & Rule, N. O. (2014). Threat perception: How psychopathy and Machiavellianism relate to social perceptions during competition. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 71, 103–107.
- Brothers, L. (1996). Brain mechanisms of social cognition. *Journal of Psychopharmacology*, 10(1), 2–8.
- Bruner, J. (1987). Life as narrative. *Social Research*, 11–32.
- Bruner, J., & Lucariello, J. (1989). Monologue as narrative recreation of the world. *Narratives from the crib*, 73–97.
- Bukowski, W. M., Schwartzman, A., Santo, J., Bagwell, C., & Adams, R. (2009). Reactivity and distortions in the self: Narcissism, types of aggression, and the functioning of the hypothalamic–pituitary–adrenal axis during early adolescence. *Development and Psychopathology*, 21(4), 1249–1262.
- Burton, V. S., Jr., Cullen, F. T., Evans, T. D., Alarid, L. F., & Dunaway, R. G. (1998). Gender, self-control, and crime. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 35(2), 123–147. DOI: 10.1177/0022427898035002001.
- Buss, D. M. (2009). How can evolutionary psychology successfully explain personality and individual differences?. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 4(4), 359–366.
- Buss, D. M., Gomes, M., Higgins, D. S., & Lauterbach, K. (1987). Tactics of manipulation. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 52(6), 1219.

- Byom, L. J., & Mutlu, B. (2013). Theory of mind: Mechanisms, methods, and new directions. *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience*, 7, 413.
- Byrne, R., & Byrne, R. W. (1995). *The thinking ape: Evolutionary origins of intelligence*. Oxford University Press on Demand.
- Byrne, R. W. (2018). Machiavellian intelligence retrospective. *Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 132(4), 432.
- Byrne, R. W., & Whiten, A. (1988). Toward the next generation in data quality: A new survey of primate tactical deception. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 11(2), 267–273.
- Cale, E. M., & Lilienfeld, S. O. (2002). Sex differences in psychopathy and antisocial personality disorder: A review and integration. *Clinical Psychology Review*, 22(8), 1179–1207.
- Campbell, J. S., & Elison, J. (2005). Shame coping styles and psychopathic personality traits. *Journal of Personality Assessment*, 84(1), 96–104.
- Campbell, W. K., & Foster, C. A. (2002). Narcissism and commitment in romantic relationships: An investment model analysis. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 28(4), 484–495.
- Carter, G. L., Campbell, A. C., & Muncer, S. (2014). The dark triad personality: Attractiveness to women. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 56, 57–61.
- Carter, G. L., Montanaro, Z., Linney, C., & Campbell, A. C. (2015). Women's sexual competition and the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 74, 275–279.
- Chakrabarti, B., & Baron-Cohen, S. (2006). Empathizing: neurocognitive developmental mechanisms and individual differences. *Progress in Brain Research*, 156, 403–417.
- Chapple, C. L., & Johnson, K. A. (2007). Gender differences in impulsivity. *Youth Violence and Juvenile Justice*, 5, 221–234.
- Cheney, D. L., & Seyfarth, R. M. (2008). *Baboon metaphysics: The evolution of a social mind*. University of Chicago Press.
- Cherulnik, P. D., Way, J. H., Ames, S., & Hutto, D. B. (1981). Impressions of high and low Machiavellian men 1. *Journal of Personality*, 49(4), 388–400.

- Christie, R., & Geis, F. L. (1970). *Studies in Machiavellianism*. New York: Academic Press.
- Ciarrochi, J. V., Chan, A. Y., & Caputi, P. (2000). A critical evaluation of the emotional intelligence construct. *Personality and Individual Differences, 28*(3), 539–561.
- Cleckley, H. (1976). *The mask of sanity: An attempt to clarify some issues about the so-called psychopathic personality*. St. Louis (Missouri), Mosby.
- Copstake, S., Gray, N. S., & Snowden, R. J. (2013). Emotional intelligence and psychopathy: A comparison of trait and ability measures. *Emotion, 13*(4), 691.
- Conway, M. A. (1996). Autobiographical knowledge and autobiographical memories. In D. C. Rubin (Ed.), *Remembering our past: Studies in autobiographical memory* (pp. 67–93). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Corballis, M. C. (2014). *The Recursive Mind: The Origins of Human Language, Thought, and Civilization-Updated Edition*. Princeton University Press.
- Coricelli, G. (2005). Two-levels of mental states attribution: from automaticity to voluntariness. *Neuropsychologia, 43*(2), 294–300.
- Craker, N., & March, E. (2016). The dark side of Facebook®: The Dark Tetrad, negative social potency, and trolling behaviours. *Personality and Individual Differences, 102*, 79–84. DOI: 10.1016/j.paid.2016.06.043.
- Crone, E. A., Vendel, I., & van der Molen, M. W. (2003). Decision-making in disinhibited adolescents and adults: Insensitivity to future consequences or driven by immediate reward?. *Personality and Individual Differences, 35*(7), 1625–1641.
- Crysel, L. C., Crosier, B. S., & Webster, G. D. (2013). The Dark Triad and risk behavior. *Personality and Individual Differences, 54*, 35–40.
- Curtis, S. R., Rajivan, P., Jones, D. N., & Gonzalez, C. (2018). Phishing attempts among the dark triad: Patterns of attack and vulnerability. *Computers in Human Behavior, 87*, 174–182.
- Czibor, A., & Bereczkei T. (2012). Machiavellian people's success results from monitoring their partners. *Personality and Individual Differences, 53*, 202–206.

- Bereczkei, T., & Czibor, A. (2014). Personality and situational factors differently influence high Mach and low Mach persons' decisions in a social dilemma game. *Personality and Individual Differences, 64*, 168–173.
- Dahling, J. J., Whitaker, B. G., & Levy, P. E. (2009). The Development and Validation of a New Machiavellianism Scale. *Journal of Management, 35*(2), 219–257. DOI: 10.1177/0149206308318618.
- Dambacher, F., Sack, A. T., Lobbestael, J., Arntz, A., Brugman, S., & Schuhmann, T. (2014). Out of control: evidence for anterior insula involvement in motor impulsivity and reactive aggression. *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience, 10*(4), 508–516.
- Dautenhahn, K. (1997). I could be you: The phenomenological dimension of social understanding. *Cybernetics and Systems Journal, 28*(5), 417–453.
- Dautenhahn, K. (1999). The lemur's tale - Story-telling in primates and other socially intelligent agents. In M. Mateas & P. Sengers, (Eds.), *Proc. Narrative Intelligence*, AAAI Fall Symposium 1999, AAAI Press, Technical Report FS-99-01 (59–66).
- Dautenhahn, K. (2002). The origins of narrative: In search of the transactional format of narratives in humans and other social animals. *International Journal of Cognition and Technology, 1*(1), 97–123.
- Dautenhahn, K. (2003). The social origin of story-telling. *Narrative Intelligence, 46*, 63.
- Davis, H. L., & Pratt, C. (1995). The development of children's theory of mind: The working memory explanation. *Australian Journal of Psychology, 47*(1), 25–31.
- Davis, M. H. (1980). A multidimensional approach to individual differences in empathy. *JSAS Catalog of Selected Documents in Psychology, 10*, 85.
- Davis, M. H. (1994). *Empathy: A social psychological approach*. Madison: Brown & Bench-Mark Publishers.
- Davis, S. K., & Nichols, R. (2016). Does Emotional Intelligence have a “Dark” Side? A Review of the Literature. *Frontiers in Psychology, 7*:1316. DOI: 10.3389/fpsyg.2016.01316.

- Dawkins, R. (1978). Replicator Selection and the Extended Phenotype 3. *Zeitschrift für Tierpsychologie*, 47(1), 61–76.
- Dawkins, R., & Krebs, J. (1979). Arms Races between and within Species. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London. Series B, Biological Sciences*, 205(1161), 489–511.
- Decety, J., & Jackson, P. L. (2004). The functional architecture of human empathy. *Behavioral and Cognitive Neuroscience Reviews*, 3(2), 71–100.
- Decety, J., & Meyer, M. (2008). From emotion resonance to empathic understanding: A social developmental neuroscience account. *Development and Psychopathology*, 20(4), 1053–1080.
- Del Gaizo, A. L., & Falkenbach, D. M. (2008). Primary and secondary psychopathic-traits and their relationship to perception and experience of emotion. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 45, 206–212.
- Del Giudice, M. (2014). An evolutionary life history framework for psychopathology. *Psychological Inquiry*, 25(3-4), 261–300.
- Del Giudice, M., Gangestad, S. W., & Kaplan, H. S. (2015). Life history theory and evolutionary psychology. *The handbook of evolutionary psychology*, 1–27.
- Delic, L., Novak, P., Kovacic, J., & Avsec, A. (2011). Self-reported emotional and social intelligence and empathy as distinctive predictors of narcissism. *Psychological Topics* 20(3), 477–488.
- DeWit, H. (2008). Impulsivity as a determinant and consequence of drug use: A review of underlying processes. *Addiction Biology*, 14, 22–31.
- Dickman, S. J. (1990). Functional and dysfunctional impulsivity: Personality and cognitive correlates. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 58, 95–102.
- Dodell-Feder, D., Lincoln, S. H., Coulson, J. P., & Hooker, C. I. (2013). Using fiction to assess mental state understanding: a new task for assessing theory of mind in adults. *PLoS One*, 8(11), e81279.
- Dolan, M., & Fullam, R. (2004). Theory of mind and mentalizing ability in antisocial personality

- disorders with and without psychopathy. *Psychological Medicine*, 34(6), 1093–1102.
- Dunbar, R. I. (1998). The social brain hypothesis. *Evolutionary Anthropology: Issues, News, and Reviews: Issues, News, and Reviews*, 6(5), 178–190.
- Dziobek, I., Fleck, S., Kalbe, E., Rogers, K., Hassenstab, J., Brand, M., ... & Convit, A. (2006). Introducing MASC: a movie for the assessment of social cognition. *Journal of Autism and Developmental Disorders*, 36(5), 623–636.
- Emmons, R. A. (1981). Relationship between narcissism and sensation seeking. *Psychological Reports*, 48(1), 247–250.
- Ermer, E., Kahn, R. E., Salovey, P., & Kiehl, K. A. (2012). Emotional intelligence in incarcerated men with psychopathic traits. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 103(1), 194.
- Esperger, Z., & Berezkei, T. (2012). Machiavellianism and spontaneous mentalization: One step ahead of others. *European Journal of Personality*, 26(6), 580–587.
- Fabrigar, L. R., Wegener, D. T., MacCallum, R. C., & Strahan, E. J. (1999). Evaluating the use of exploratory factor analysis in psychological research. *Psychological Methods*, 4(3), 272.
- Falkenbach, D., Poythress, N., Falki, M., & Manchak, S. (2007). Reliability and validity of two self-report measures of psychopathy. *Assessment*, 14(4), 341–350.
- Ferguson, F. J., & Austin, E. J. (2010). Associations of trait and ability emotional intelligence with performance on Theory of Mind tasks in an adult sample. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 49(5), 414–418.
- Fehr, B., Samson, D., & Paulhus, D. L. (1992). The construct of Machiavellianism: twenty years later. In C. D. Spielberger & J. M. Butcher (Eds.), *Advances in personality assessment* (pp. 77–116). Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Feshbach, N. D. (1978). Studies of empathic behavior in children. *Progress in Experimental Personality Research*, 8, 1–47.
- Figueredo, A. J., Vasquez, G., Brumbach, B. H., Schneider, S. M. R., Sefcek, J. A., Tal, I. R., et al. (2006). Consilience and Life History Theory: From genes to brain to reproductive strategy.

Developmental Review, 26, 243–275.

Figueredo, A. J., Vasquez, G., Brumbach, B. H., Sefcek, J. A., Kirsner, B. R., & Jacobs, W. J.

(2005). The K-factor: Individual differences in life history strategy. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 39, 1349–1360.

Figueredo, A. J., Brumbach, B. H., Jones, D. N., Sefcek, J. A., Vásquez, G., & Jacobs, W. J. (2008).

Ecological constraints on mating tactics. In G. Geher, & G. F. Miller (Eds.), *Mating intelligence: sex, relationships and the mind's reproductive system* (pp. 335–361). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Fisher, R. A. (1921). On the probable error of a coefficient of correlation deduced from a small sample. *Metron*, 1, 1–32.

Fiske, S. T., & Taylor, S. E. (1991). *Social cognition*. 2. Aufl., New York, 253.

Fortier, J., Besnard, J., & Allain, P. (2018). Theory of mind, empathy and emotion perception in cortical and subcortical neurodegenerative diseases. *Revue Neurologique*, 174(4), 237–246.

Foster, J. D., Reidy, D. E., Misra, T. A., & Goff, J. S. (2011). Narcissism and stock market investing: Correlates and consequences of cocksure investing. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 50(6), 816–821.

Foster, J. D., Shrira, I., & Campbell, W. K. (2006). Theoretical models of narcissism, sexuality, and relationship commitment. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 23(3), 367–386.

Foster, J. D., & Trimm IV, R. F. (2008). On being eager and uninhibited: Narcissism and approach–avoidance motivation. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 34(7), 1004–1017.

Francois, Q., & Rossetti, Y. (2020). What Do Theory-of-Mind Tasks Actually Measure? Theory and Practice. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 1745691619896607.

Frischen, A., Bayliss, A. P., & Tipper, S. P. (2007). Gaze cueing of attention: visual attention, social cognition, and individual differences. *Psychological Bulletin*, 133(4), 694.

Frith, C. D., & Frith, U. (1999). Interacting minds--a biological basis. *Science*, 286(5445), 1692–1695.

- Frith, C. D., & Frith, U. (2006). The neural basis of mentalizing. *Neuron*, 50(4), 531–534.
- Frith, C. D., & Frith, U. (2007). Social cognition in humans. *Current Biology*, 17(16), R724-R732.
- Frith, U. (1989). A new look at language and communication in autism. *International Journal of Language & Communication Disorders*, 24(2), 123–150.
- Frith, U., & Happé, F. (1994). Autism: Beyond “theory of mind”. *Cognition*, 50(1-3), 115–132.
- Foster, J. D., & Trimm, R. F. (2008). On being eager and uninhibited: Narcissism and approach-avoidance motivation. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 34, 1004–1017.
- Furnham, A., Richards, S. C., & Paulhus, D. L. (2013). The Dark Triad of personality: A 10 year review. *Social and Personality Psychology Compass*, 7, 199–216.
- Gallagher, S., & Hutto, D. (2008). Understanding others through primary interaction and narrative practice. *The shared mind: Perspectives on Intersubjectivity*, 12, 17–38.
- Geis, F., & Christie, R. (1970). Overview of experimental research. *Studies in Machiavellianism*, 285–313.
- Geis, F., & Levy, M. (1970). The eye of the beholder. *Studies in Machiavellianism*, 130–160.
- Geis, F. L., & Moon, T. H. (1981). Machiavellianism and deception. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 41(4), 766.
- Geis, F., Weinheimer, S., & Berger, D. (1970). Playing legislature: Cool heads and hot issues. *Studies in Machiavellianism*, 190–209.
- Genette, G. (1980). Narrative Discourse, trans. Jane E. Lewin. *Qxford-4980*, 163.
- Gentile, B., Miller, J. D., Hoffman, B. J., Reidy, D. E., Zeichner, A., & Campbell, W. K. (2013). A test of two brief measures of grandiose narcissism: The Narcissistic Personality Inventory–13 and the Narcissistic Personality Inventory–16. *Psychological Assessment*, 25, 1120–1136.
- Gergen, K. J. (1988) ‘Narrative and the self as relationship’, in L. Berkowitz (Ed.) *Advances in Experimental Social Psychology*, vol. 21. San Diego, CA: Academic Press.
- Giammarco, E. A., & Vernon, P. A. (2014). Vengeance and the Dark Triad: The role of empathy and perspective taking in trait forgivingness. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 67, 23–29.

- Gladden, P. R., Figueredo, A. J., & Jacobs, W. J. (2009). Life history strategy, psychopathic attitudes, personality, and general intelligence. *Personality and Individual Differences, 46*(3), 270–275.
- Glannon, W. (1997). Psychopathy and responsibility. *Journal of Applied Philosophy, 14*(3), 263–275.
- Glenn, A. L., Kurzban, R., & Raine, A. (2011). Evolutionary theory and psychopathy. *Aggression and Violent Behavior, 16*(5), 371–380.
- Gonzalez-Liencre, C., Shamay-Tsoory, S. G., & Brune, M. (2013). Towards a neuroscience of empathy: ontogeny, phylogeny, brain mechanisms, context and psychopathology. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews, 37*(8), 1537–1548.
- Goody, J. (1997). *Representations and contradictions: ambivalence towards images, theatre, fiction, relics, and sexuality*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Gopnik, A., Meltzoff, A. N., & Bryant, P. (1997). *Words, thoughts, and theories* (Vol. 1). Cambridge, MA: Mit Press.
- Grams, W. C., & Rogers, R. W. (1990). Power and personality: Effects of Machiavellianism, need for approval, and motivation on use of influence tactics. *The Journal of General Psychology, 117*(1), 71–82.
- Grieve, R., & Mahar, D. P. (2010) The emotional manipulation-psychopathy nexus: Relationships with emotional intelligence, alexithymia, and ethical position. *Personality and Individual Differences, 48*(8), 945–950.
- Grijalva, E., & Zhang, L. (2016). Narcissism and self-insight: A review and meta-analysis of narcissists' self-enhancement tendencies. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 42*(1), 3–24.
- Gudjonsson, G. H., & Roberts, J. C. (1983). Guilt and self-concept in 'secondary psychopaths'. *Personality and Individual Differences, 4*(1), 65–70.
- Gunnthorsdottir, A., McCabe, K., & Smith, V. (2002). Using the Machiavellianism instrument to

- predict trustworthiness in a bargaining game. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 23(1), 49–66.
- Happe, F. G. (1994). An advanced test of theory of mind: Understanding of story characters' thoughts and feelings by able autistic, mentally handicapped, and normal children and adults. *Journal of Autism and Developmental Disorders*, 24(2), 129–154.
- Hardy, B. (1968). Towards a poetics of fiction: 3) An approach through narrative. In *Novel: A forum on fiction* (Vol. 2, No. 1, pp. 5–14). Duke University Press.
- Hare, R. D. (1996). Psychopathy: A clinical construct whose time has come. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 23, 25–54.
- Hare, R. D. (1999). Psychopathy as a risk factor for violence. *Psychiatric Quarterly*, 70(3), 181–197.
- Hare, R. D. (2003). *The psychopathy checklist–Revised*. Multi-Health Systems: Toronto, ON.
- Hare, B., Call, J., & Tomasello, M. (2006). Chimpanzees deceive a human competitor by hiding. *Cognition*, 101(3), 495–514.
- Hawley, P. H. (2003). Prosocial and coercive configurations of resource control in early adolescence: A case for the well-adapted Machiavellian. *Merrill-Palmer Quarterly* (1982-), 279–309.
- Hawley, P. H. (2006). Evolution and personality: A new look at Machiavellianism. In D. Mroczek & T. Little (Eds.), *Handbook of Personality Development* (pp. 147–161). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Hicks, B. M., Markon, K. E., Patrick, C. J., Krueger, R. F., & Newman, J. P. (2004). Identifying psychopathy subtypes on the basis of personality structure. *Psychological Assessment*, 16(3), 276.
- Hicks, K. L., Harrison, T. L., & Engle, R. W. (2015). Wonderlic, working memory capacity, and fluid intelligence. *Intelligence*, 50, 186–195.
- Hoffman, M. L. (1987). The contribution of empathy to justice and moral judgment. In N. Eisenberg & J. Strayer (Eds.), *Empathy and its development* (pp. 47–80). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Holmqvist, R. (2008). Psychopathy and affect consciousness in young criminal offenders. *Journal of*

- Interpersonal Violence*, 23(2), 209–224.
- Holtzman, N. S., & Strube, M. J. (2013). People with dark personalities tend to create a physically attractive veneer. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 4(4), 461–467.
- Hope, T. L., & Chapple, C. L. (2005). Maternal characteristics, parenting, and adolescent sexual behavior: The role of self-control. *Deviant Behavior*, 26(1), 25–45. DOI: 10.1080/016396290500405.
- Hoppenbrouwers, S. S., Van der Stigchel, S., Sergiou, C. S., & Theeuwes, J. (2016). Top-down attention and selection history in psychopathy: Evidence from a community sample. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 125(3), 435.
- Hoshmand, L. T. (2005). Narratology, cultural psychology, and counseling research. *Journal of Counseling Psychology*, 52(2), 178.
- Houlcroft, L., Bore, M., & Munro, D. (2012). Three faces of narcissism. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 53, 274–278.
- Hughes, C., Dunn, J., & White, A. (1998). Trick or treat?: Uneven understanding of mind and emotion and executive dysfunction in “hard-to-manage” preschoolers. *The Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry and Allied Disciplines*, 39(7), 981–994.
- Hughes, K. A., Moore, R. A., Morris, P. H., & Corr, P. J. (2012). Throwing light on the dark side of personality: Reinforcement sensitivity theory and primary/secondary psychopathy in a student population. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 52, 532–536.
- Humphrey, N. K. (1976). The social function of intellect. In *Growing points in ethology* (pp. 303–317). Cambridge University Press.
- Humphrey, N. (1983). The adaptiveness of mentalism?. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 6(3), 366–366.
- Humphries, D. A., & Driver, D. A. (1988). *Protean behaviour: the biology of unpredictability*. Clarendon.
- Hutto, D. D. (2004). The limits of spectatorial folk psychology. *Mind and Language*, 19, 548–573.

- Hutto, D. D. (2007). The Narrative Practice Hypothesis: Origins and applications of folk psychology. In: *Narrative and understanding persons*, (Ed.) D. D. Hutto, Royal Institute of Philosophy Supplement, 60 (pp. 43–68.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hutto, D. D. (2008). The narrative practice hypothesis: clarifications and implications. *Philosophical Explorations*, 11(3), 175–192.
- Ibanez, A., Huepe, D., Gempp, R., Gutiérrez, V., Rivera-Rei, A., & Toledo, M. I. (2013). Empathy, sex and fluid intelligence as predictors of theory of mind. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 54(5), 616–621.
- De Jaegher, H., Di Paolo, E., & Gallagher, S. (2010). Can social interaction constitute social cognition?. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 14(10), 441–447.
- Jakobwitz, S., & Egan, V. (2006). The Dark Triad and normal personality traits. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 40, 331–339.
- Jauk, E., Freudenthaler, H. H., & Neubauer, A. C. (2016). The Dark Triad and trait vs. ability emotional intelligence: Emotional darkness differs between women and men. *Journal of Individual Differences*, 37, 112–118. DOI: 10.1027/1614-0001/a000195.
- Jennions, M. D., & Petrie, M. (2000). Why do females mate multiply? A review of the genetic benefits. *Biological Reviews*, 75(1), 21–64.
- John, O. P., & Robins, R. W. (1994). Accuracy and bias in self-perception: individual differences in self-enhancement and the role of narcissism. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 66(1), 206.
- Jolliffe, D., & Farrington, D. P. (2004). Empathy and offending: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 9, 441–476. DOI: 10.1016/j.avb.2003.03.001.
- Jonason, P. K., Baughman, H. M., Carter, G. L., & Parker, P. (2015). Dorian Gray without his portrait: Psychological, social, and physical health costs associated with the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 78, 5–13.
- Jonason, P. K., & Kavanagh, P. (2010). The dark side of love: Love styles and the Dark Triad.

- Personality and Individual Differences*, 49(6), 606–610.
- Jonason, P. K., Koenig, B. L., & Tost, J. (2010). Living a fast life. *Human Nature*, 21, 428–442.
- Jonason, P. K., & Krause, L. (2013). The emotional deficits associated with the Dark Triad traits: Cognitive empathy, affective empathy, and alexithymia. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 55, 532–537.
- Jonason, P. K., & Kroll, C. H. (2015). A multidimensional view of the relationship between empathy and the Dark Triad. *Journal of Individual Differences*, 36(3), 150–156.
- Jonason, P. K., Li, N. P., & Buss, D. M. (2010). The costs and benefits of the Dark Triad: Implications for mate poaching and mate retention tactics. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 48(4), 373–378.
- Jonason, P. K., Li, N. P., & Teicher, E. A. (2010). Who is James Bond? The Dark Triad as an agentic social style. *Individual Differences Research*, 8(2), 111.
- Jonason, P. K., Li, N. P., Webster, G. W., & Schmitt, D. P. (2009). The Dark Triad: Facilitating short-term mating in men. *European Journal of Personality*, 23, 5–18.
- Jonason, P. K., Lyons, M., & Bethell, E. (2014). The making of Darth Vader: Parent–child care and the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 67, 30–34.
- Jonason, P. K., Lyons, M., Bethell, E., & Ross, R. (2013). Different routes to limited empathy in the sexes: Examining the links between the Dark Triad and empathy. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 57, 572–576.
- Jonason, P. K., Lyons, M., Baughman, H. M., & Vernon, P. A. (2014). What a tangled web we weave: The Dark Triad traits and deception. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 70, 117–119.
- Jonason, P. K., & Schmitt, D. P. (2012). What have you done for me lately? Friendship-selection in the shadows of Dark Triad traits. *Evolutionary Psychology*, 10, 400–421.
- Jonason, P. K., Slomski, S., & Partyka, J. (2012). The Dark Triad at work: How toxic employees get their way. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 52(3), 449–453. DOI:

10.1016/j.paid.2011.11.008.

- Jonason, P. K., & Tost, J. (2010). I just cannot control myself: The Dark Triad and self-control. *Personality and Individual Differences, 49*, 611–615.
- Jonason, P. K., Valentine, K. A., Li, N. P., & Harbeson, C. L. (2011). Mate-selection and the Dark Triad: Facilitating a short-term mating strategy and creating a volatile environment. *Personality and Individual Differences, 51*(6), 759–763.
- Jonason, P. K., & Webster, G. D. (2010). The dirty dozen: A concise measure of the dark triad. *Psychological Assessment, 22*(2), 420–432.
- Jonason, P. K., & Webster, G. D. (2012). A protean approach to social influence: Dark Triad personalities and social influence tactics. *Personality and Individual Differences, 52*(4), 521–526.
- Jonason, P. K., Webster, G. D., Schmitt, D. P., Li, N. P., & Crysel, L. (2012). The antihero in popular culture: Life history theory and the dark triad personality traits. *Review of General Psychology, 16*(2), 192–199.
- Jones, D. N. (2013). What's mine is mine and what's yours is mine: The Dark Triad and gambling with your neighbor's money. *Journal of Research in Personality, 47* (5), 563–571.
- Jones, D. N. (2014a). Predatory personalities as behavioral mimics and parasites: Mimicry-Deception Theory. *Perspectives on Psychological Science, 9*, 445–451.
- Jones, D. N. (2014b). Risk in the face of retribution: Psychopathic persistence in financial misbehavior. *Personality and Individual Differences, 67*, 109–113.
- Jones, D. N. (2016). The nature of Machiavellianism: Distinct patterns of misbehavior. In V. Zeigler-Hill & D.K. Marcus (Eds.), *The dark side of personality*. American Psychological Association.
- Jones, D.N. & de Roos, M.S. (2016). Examining Mimicry-Deception Theory from the victim's perspective. *Personality and Individual Differences, 95*, 37–39.
- Jones, D. N., & de Roos, M. S. (2017). Differential reproductive behavior patterns among the Dark

- Triad. *Evolutionary Psychological Science*, 3, 10–19.
- Jones, D. N., & Figueredo, A. J. (2013). The core of darkness: Uncovering the heart of the Dark Triad. *European Journal of Personality*, 27, 521–531.
- Jones, D. N., & Neria, A. L. (2015). The Dark Triad and dispositional aggression. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 86, 360–364.
- Jones, D. N., & Paulhus, D. L. (2009). Machiavellianism. In M. R. Leary & R. H. Hoyle (Eds.), *Handbook of individual differences in social behavior* (pp. 93–108). The Guilford Press.
- Jones, D. N., & Paulhus, D. L. (2010). Different provocations trigger aggression in narcissists and psychopaths. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 1, 12–18.
- Jones, D. N., & Paulhus, D. L. (2011a). Differentiating the Dark Triad within the interpersonal circumplex. In L. M. Horowitz, & S. Strack (Eds.), *Handbook of interpersonal psychology: Theory, research, assessment, and therapeutic interventions* (pp. 249–267). New York: Wiley.
- Jones, D. N., & Paulhus, D. L. (2011b). The role of impulsivity in the Dark Triad of personality. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 51, 670–682. DOI: 10.1016/j.paid.2011.04.011.
- Jones, D. N., & Paulhus, D. L. (2014). Introducing the short dark triad (SD3): A brief measure of dark personality traits. *Assessment*, 21, 28–41.
- Jones, D. N., & Paulhus, D. L. (2017). Duplicity among the dark triad: Three faces of deceit. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 113(2), 329.
- Jones, D. N., & Weiser, D. A. (2014). Differential infidelity patterns among the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 57, 20–24.
- Kanske, P., Bockler, A., Trautwein, F. M., & Singer, T. (2015). Dissecting the social brain: Introducing the EmpaToM to reveal distinct neural networks and brain–behavior relations for empathy and Theory of Mind. *Neuroimage*, 122, 6–19.
- Kalbe, E., Schlegel, M., Sack, A. T., Nowak, D. A., Dafotakis, M., Bangard, C., ... & Kessler, J.

- (2010). Dissociating cognitive from affective theory of mind: a TMS study. *Cortex*, 46(6), 769–780.
- Kaplan, H. S., & Gangestad, S. W. (2005). Life history theory and evolutionary psychology. *The handbook of evolutionary psychology*, 68–95.
- Karlsson, F. (2010). Syntactic recursion and iteration. *Recursion and Human Language*, 43–67.
- Kavanagh, P. S., & Kahl, B. L. (2016). “Life history theory,” in *Encyclopedia of Evolutionary Psychological Science*, eds. T. K. Shackelford and V. A. Weekes-Shackelford (Cham: Springer International Publishing), 1–12.
- Kavanagh, P. S., & Kahl, B. L. (2018). Are Expectations the Missing Link between Life History Strategies and Psychopathology?. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 9, 89.
- Kelemen, G. (2010). The facets of Narcissism (in Hungarian). *Orvoslás és Társadalom*, 20, 872–876.
- Kinderman, P., Dunbar, R.I.M., & Bentall, R.P. (1998). Theory-of-mind deficits and causal attributions. *British Journal of Psychology*, 89, 191–204.
- Kiss, Sz. (2005). Elmeolvasás. *Új Mandátum Könyvkiadó*, Budapest.
- Kohler, W. (1929). *Gestalt psychology*. Horace Liveright, New York.
- Kokonyei, Gy. (2004). Psychopathy and criminality (in Hungarian). *Belügyi Szemle*, 6, 164–177.
- Konrath, S., Corneille, O., Bushman, B. J., & Luminet, O. (2014). The relationship between narcissistic exploitativeness, dispositional empathy, and emotion recognition abilities. *Journal of Nonverbal Behavior*, 38(1), 129–143.
- Koski, S. E., & Sterck, E. H. (2009). Post-conflict third-party affiliation in chimpanzees: What's in it for the third party?. *American Journal of Primatology: Official Journal of the American Society of Primatologists*, 71(5), 409–418.
- Kowalski, C. M., Kwiatkowska, K., Kwiatkowska, M. M., Ponikiewska, K., Rogoza, R., & Schermer, J. A. (2018). The Dark Triad traits and intelligence: Machiavellians are bright, and narcissists and psychopaths are ordinary. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 135, 1–6.

- Kowalski, R. M. (Ed.). (2001). *Behaving badly: Aversive behaviors in interpersonal relationships*. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.
- Krebs, J. R., & Davies, N. B. (Eds.). (2009). *Behavioural ecology: an evolutionary approach*. John Wiley & Sons.
- Kulcsar, Zs. (2002). *Egészségpszichológia*. Budapest: ELTE Eötvös.
- Lakey, C. E., Rose, P., Campbell, W. K., & Goodie, A. S. (2008). Probing the link between narcissism and gambling: the mediating role of judgment and decision-making biases. *Journal of Behavioral Decision Making*, *21*, 113–137.
- Lang, A., & Birkas, B. (2014). Machiavellianism and perceived family functioning in adolescence. *Personality and Individual Differences*, *63*, 69–74.
- Lang, A., & Lenard, K. (2015). The relation between memories of childhood psychological maltreatment and Machiavellianism. *Personality and Individual Differences*, *77*, 81–85.
- Laszlo, J. (2008). *The science of stories: An introduction to narrative psychology*. Routledge.
- Laszlo, J., & Cupchik, G. C. (1995). The role of affective processes in understanding literary narratives. *Empirical Studies of the Arts*, *13*, 25–37.
- Laszlo, J., Ehmann, B., Polya, T., & Peley, B. (2007). Narrative psychology as science. *Empirical Text and Culture Research*, *3*, 1–13.
- Lee, K., & Ashton, M. C. (2005). Psychopathy, Machiavellianism, and narcissism in the Five-Factor Model and the HEXACO model of personality structure. *Personality and Individual Differences*, *38*(7), 1571–1582.
- Lee, K., & Ashton, M. C., Wiltshire, J., Bourdage, J. S., Visser, B. A., & Gallucci, A. (2013). Sex, power, and money: Prediction from the Dark Triad and Honesty-Humility. *European Journal of Personality*, *27*, 169–184.
- Leslie, A. M. (1987). Pretense and representation: The origins of "theory of mind.". *Psychological Review*, *94*(4), 412.
- Levenson, M. R., Kiehl, K. A., & Fitzpatrick, C. M. (1995). Assessing psychopathic attributes in a

- noninstitutionalized population. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 68(1), 151–158.
- Lilienfeld, S. O., & Andrews, B. P. (1996). Development and preliminary validation of a self-report measure of psychopathic personality traits in noncriminal population. *Journal of Personality Assessment*, 66, 488–524.
- Lockard, J. S., & Paulhus, D. L. (1988). *Self-deception: An adaptive mechanism*. Prentice Hall.
- Lopes, P. N., Salovey, P., Cote, S., Beers, M., & Petty, R. E. (2005). Emotion regulation abilities and the quality of social interaction. *Emotion*, 5(1), 113.
- Lynam, D. R., Hoyle, R. H., & Newman, J. P. (2006). The perils of partialling: Cautionary tales from aggression and psychopathy. *Assessment*, 13, 328–341.
- Lyons, M. T. (2015). Evidence for an evolutionary cheater strategy—Relationships between primary and secondary psychopathy, parenting, and shame and guilt. *The Journal of Psychology*, 149(6), 570–581.
- Lyons, M., & Brockman, C. (2017). The Dark Triad, emotional expressivity and appropriateness of emotional response: Fear and sadness when one should be happy?. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 104, 466–469.
- Lyons, M., Caldwell, T., & Schultz, S. (2010). Mind-reading and manipulation – Is Machiavellianism related to theory of mind? *Journal of Evolutionary Psychology*, 8(3), 261–274.
- Lyons, M., & Jonason, P. K. (2015). Dark triad, tramps, and thieves. *Journal of Individual Differences*, 36, 215–220.
- Lyons, M., & Rice, H. (2014). Thieves of time? Procrastination and the Dark Triad of personality. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 61, 34–37.
- Malesza, M., & Ostaszewski, P. (2016). Dark side of impulsivity – Associations between the Dark Triad, self-report and behavioral measures of impulsivity. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 88, 197–201.

- Malle, B. F. (1999). How people explain behavior: A new theoretical framework. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 3(1), 23–48.
- Malle, B. F. (2001). Folk explanations of intentional action. In Malle, B. F., Moses, L. J., & Baldwin, D. A. (Eds.). *Intentions and intentionality: Foundations of social cognition*, (pp. 265–286.) MIT Press.
- Malle, B. F., Moses, L. J., & Baldwin, D. A. (2001). Introduction: The significance of intentionality. *Intentions and intentionality: Foundations of social cognition*, 1–26.
- Malterer, M. B., Glass, S. J., & Newman, J. P. (2008). Psychopathy and trait emotional intelligence. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 44, 735–745.
- Mar, R. A. (2004). The neuropsychology of narrative: Story comprehension, story production and their interrelation. *Neuropsychologia*, 42(10), 1414–1434.
- March, E., Grieve, R., Marrington, J., & Jonason, P. K. (2017). Trolling on Tinder®(and other dating apps): Examining the role of the Dark Tetrad and impulsivity. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 110, 139–143.
- Marsh, A. A., Blair, K. S., Jones, M. M., Soliman, N., & Blair, R. J. R. (2009). Dominance and submission: the ventrolateral prefrontal cortex and responses to status cues. *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, 21(4), 713–724.
- Mayer, J. D., Salovey, P., Caruso, D. R., & Sternberg, R. J. (2000). *Models of emotional intelligence*. R.J. Sternberg (ed.).
- McCrae, R. R., & Costa Jr, P. T. (1991). Adding Liebe und Arbeit: The full five-factor model and well-being. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 17(2), 227–232.
- McDonald, M. M., Donnellan, M. B., & Navarrete, C. D. (2012). A life history approach to understanding the Dark Triad. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 52(5), 601–605.
- McHoskey, J. W. (1999). Machiavellianism, intrinsic versus extrinsic goals, and social interest: A self-determination theory analysis. *Motivation and Emotion*, 23(4), 267–283.
- McHoskey, J. W. (2001). Machiavellianism and personality dysfunction. *Personality and Individual*

- Differences*, 31(5), 791–798.
- McIlwain, D. (2003). Bypassing empathy: A Machiavellian theory of mind and sneaky power. In B. Repacholi & V. Slaughter (Eds.), *Individual Differences in Theory of Mind: Implications for Typical and Atypical Development* (pp. 39–66). New York: Psychology Press.
- Mealey, L. (1995). The sociobiology of sociopathy: An integrated evolutionary model. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 18(3), 523–541.
- Mehrabian, A., & Epstein, N. (1972). A measure of emotional empathy 1. *Journal of Personality*, 40(4), 525–543.
- Miller, G. F. (1997). 12 Protean Primates: The Evolution of Adaptive Unpredictability in Competition and Courtship. *Machiavellian intelligence II: Extensions and evaluations*, 2, 312.
- Miller, E., Joseph, S., & Tudway, J. (2004). Assessing the component structure of four self-report measures of impulsivity. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 37, 349–358.
- Miller, J. D., Hyatt, C. S., Maples-Keller, J. L., Carter, N. T., & Lynam, D. R. (2016). Psychopathy and Machiavellianism: A distinction without a difference? *Journal of Personality*, 85, 439–453.
- Miller, J. D., & Lynam, D. R. (2015). Understanding psychopathy using the basic elements of personality. *Social and Personality Psychology Compass*, 9, 223–237.
- Miller, P. J. (1995). Personal storytelling in everyday life: Social and cultural perspectives. In R. S. Wyer Jr. (Ed.), *Advances in Social Cognition. Knowledge and memory: The real story* (vol. VIII, pp. 177–184). Hillsdale, NJ: LEA.
- Mitchell, D. G., Colledge, E., Leonard, A., & Blair, R. J. R. (2002). Risky decisions and response reversal: is there evidence of orbitofrontal cortex dysfunction in psychopathic individuals?. *Neuropsychologia*, 40(12), 2013–2022.
- Mitchell, R. L., & Phillips, L. H. (2015). The overlapping relationship between emotion perception and theory of mind. *Neuropsychologia*, 70, 1–10.

- Moffitt, T. E., Caspi, A., Rutter, M., & Silva, P. A. (2001). *Sex differences in antisocial behavior: Conduct disorder, delinquency and violence in the Dunedin Longitudinal Study*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Monaghan, C., Bizumic, B., & Sellbom, M. (2016). The role of Machiavellian views and tactics in psychopathology. *Personality and Individual Differences, 94*, 72–81.
- Montgomery, J. M., Stoesz, B. M., & McCrimmon, A. W. (2012). *Focus on Autism and Other*.
- Morf, C. C., & Rhodewalt, F. (2001). Unraveling the paradoxes of narcissism: A dynamic self-regulatory processing model. *Psychological Inquiry, 12*(4), 177–196.
- Morgan, J. E., Gray, N. S., & Snowden, R. J. (2011). The relationship between psychopathy and impulsivity: A multi-impulsivity measurement approach. *Personality and Individual Differences, 51*(4), 429–434. DOI: 10.1016/j.paid.2011.03.043.
- Morrison, D., & Gilbert, P. (2001). Social rank, shame and anger in primary and secondary psychopaths. *Journal of Forensic Psychiatry, 12*(2), 330–356.
- Mueller, S., Carre, J., & Jones, D. N. (2019). Personality and Situational Influences on Inappropriate Trade Secret Disclosure. In *Academy of Management Proceedings* (Vol. 2019, No. 1, p. 19352). Briarcliff Manor, NY 10510: Academy of Management.
- Mulder, M. B. (1992). Reproductive decisions. *Evolutionary Ecology and Human Behavior, 339*.
- Mullins-Sweatt, S. N., Glover, N. G., Derefinko, K. J., Miller, J. D., & Widiger, T. A. (2010). The search for the successful psychopath. *Journal of Research in Personality, 44*(4), 554–558.
- Nagler, U. K. J., Reiter, K. J., Furtner, M. R., & Rauthmann, J. F. (2014). Is there a “dark intelligence”? Emotional intelligence is used by dark personalities to emotionally manipulate others. *Personality and Individual Differences, 65*, 47–52.
- Nagy, H. (2010). A képesség-alapú érzelmi intelligencia modell érvényességének empirikus elemzése (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from <http://pszichologia.phd.elte.hu/vedesek/2010/Nagyhenriett.pdf>
- Nathanson, C., Paulhus, D. L., & Williams, K. M. (2006). Predictors of a behavioral measure of

- scholastic cheating: Personality and competence but not demographics. *Contemporary Educational Psychology*, 31(1), 97–122.
- Nelson, K. (1993). The psychological and social origins of autobiographical memory. *Psychological Science*, 4, 7–14.
- Nettle, D., Frankenhuis, W. E., & Rickard, I. J. (2013). The evolution of predictive adaptive responses in human life history. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 280(1766), 20131343.
- Nettle, D., & Liddle, B. (2008). Agreeableness is related to social-cognitive, but not social-perceptual, theory of mind. *European Journal of Personality: Published for the European Association of Personality Psychology*, 22(4), 323–335.
- Newman, J. P. (1987). Reaction to punishment in extraverts and psychopaths: Implications for the impulsive behavior of disinhibited individuals. *Journal of Research in Personality*, 21(4), 464–480.
- Newman, J. P., & Kosson, D. S. (1986). Passive avoidance learning in psychopathic and nonpsychopathic offenders. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 95(3), 252.
- O’Boyle, E. H., Forsyth, D., Banks, G. C., & Story, P. A. (2013) A meta-analytical review of the Dark Triad – intelligence connection. *Journal of Research in Personality*, 47, 789–794.
- O’Connor, P. J., & Athota, V. S. (2013). The intervening role of Agreeableness in the relationship between Trait Emotional Intelligence and Machiavellianism: Reassessing the potential dark side of EI. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 7, 750–754.
- O’Grady, C., Kliesch, C., Smith, K., & Scott-Phillips, T. C. (2015). The ease and extent of recursive mindreading, across implicit and explicit tasks. *Evolution and Human Behavior*, 36(4), 313–322.
- Oakley, B. F., Brewer, R., Bird, G., & Catmur, C. (2016). Theory of mind is not theory of emotion: A cautionary note on the Reading the Mind in the Eyes Test. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 125(6), 818.

- Paal, T., & Bereczkei, T. (2007). Adult theory of mind, cooperation, Machiavellianism: The effect of mindreading on social relations. *Personality and Individual Differences, 43*, 541–551.
- Patrick, C. J., Fowles, D. C., & Krueger, R. F. (2009). Triarchic conceptualization of psychopathy: Developmental origins of disinhibition, boldness, and meanness. *Development and Psychopathology, 21*, 913–938.
- Patton, J. H., Stanford, M. S., & Barratt, E. S. (1995). Factor structure of the Barratt Impulsiveness Scale. *Journal of Clinical Psychology, 51*, 768–774.
- Paulhus, D. L. (1998). Interpersonal and intrapsychic adaptiveness of trait self-enhancement: A mixed blessing?. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 74*(5), 1197.
- Paulhus, D. L. (2001). Normal narcissism: Two minimalist accounts. *Psychological Inquiry, 12*(4), 228–230.
- Paulhus, D. L., Harms, P. D., Bruce, M. N., & Lysy, D. C. (2003). The over-claiming technique: Measuring self-enhancement independent of ability. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 84*, 890–904.
- Paulhus, D. L., & John, O. P. (1998). Egoistic and moralistic biases in self-perception: The interplay of self-deceptive styles with basic traits and motives. *Journal of Personality, 66*(6), 1025–1060.
- Paulhus, D. L., & Jones, D. N. (2015). Measures of dark personalities. In G. J. Boyle, D. H. Saklofske, & G. Matthews (Eds.), *Measures of personality and social psychological constructs* (pp.562–594). San Diego: Academic Press. DOI: 10.1016/B978-0-12-386915-9.00020-6.
- Paulhus, D. L., Neumann, C. S., & Hare, R. D. (2016). *Manual for the Self Report Psychopathy (SRP) scale*. Toronto, Ontario, Canada: Multi-Health Systems.
- Perner, J. (1991). *Understanding the representational mind*. Brighton: Harvester.
- Petrides, K. V., Pita, R., & Kokkinaki, F. (2007). The location of trait emotional intelligence in personality factor space. *British Journal of Psychology, 98*(2), 273–289. Paulhus, D. L., &

- Williams, K. M. (2002). The Dark Triad of personality: Narcissism, Machiavellianism, and psychopathy. *Journal of Research in Personality, 36*, 556–563.
- Petrides, K. V., Vernon, P. A., Schermer, J., & Veselka, L. (2011). Trait emotional intelligence and the dark triad traits of personality. *Twin Research and Human Genetics, 14*(1), 35–41.
- Phillips, M. L. (2003). Understanding the neurobiology of emotion perception: implications for psychiatry. *The British Journal of Psychiatry, 182*(3), 190–192.
- Piaget, J. (1932). *The moral development of the child*. Kegan Paul, London.
- Pilch, I. (2008). Machiavellianism, emotional intelligence and social competence: Are Machiavellians interpersonally skilled?. *Polish Psychological Bulletin, 39*(3), 158–164.
- Poythress, N. G., & Skeem, J. L. (2005). Disaggregating psychopathy: Where and how to look for subtypes. In C. J. Patrick (Ed.), *Handbook of psychopathy* (pp. 172–192). New York: Guilford Press.
- Premack, D., & Woodruff, G. (1978). Does the chimpanzee have a theory of mind? *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 1*(4), 515–526.
- Preston, S. D. (2007). A perception-action model for empathy. *Empathy in Mental Illness, 428–447*.
- Raskin, R. N., & Hall, C. S. (1979). A Narcissistic Personality Inventory. *Psychological Reports, 45*, 590. DOI: 10.2466/pr0.1979.45.2.590.
- Raskin, R., & Terry, H. (1988). A principal-components analysis of the narcissistic personality inventory and further evidence of its construct validity. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 54*, 890–902.
- Rauthmann, J. F., & Kolar, G. P. (2012). How “dark” are the Dark Triad traits? Examining the perceived darkness of narcissism, Machiavellianism, and psychopathy. *Personality and Individual Differences, 53*(7), 884–889.
- Read, S. J., & Miller, L. C. (1995). Stories are fundamental to meaning and memory: For social creatures, could it be otherwise. Knowledge and memory: The real story. *Advances in Social Cognition, 8*, 139–152.

- Reidy, D. E., Zeichner, A., & Martinez, M. A. (2008). Effects of psychopathy traits on unprovoked aggression. *Aggressive Behavior: Official Journal of the International Society for Research on Aggression*, 34, 319–328.
- Richell, R. A., Mitchell, D. G. V., Newman, C., Leonard, A., Baron-Cohen, S., & Blair, R. J.R. (2003). Theory of mind and psychopathy: can psychopathic individuals read the ‘language of the eyes’?. *Neuropsychologia*, 41(5), 523–526.
- Rim, Y. (1966). Machiavellianism and decisions involving risk. *British Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology*, 5(1), 30–36.
- Robins, R. W., & Beer, J. S. (2001). Positive illusions about the self: Short-term benefits and long-term costs. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 80(2), 340.
- Rowe, D. C. (1995). Evolution, mating effort, and crime. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 18(3), 573–574.
- Rushton, J. P. (1985). Differential K theory: The sociobiology of individual and group differences. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 6(4), 441–452.
- Rushton, J. P. (1996). *Race, evolution, and behavior: A life history perspective*. Transaction Publ..
- Salovey, P., & Mayer, J. D. (1990). Emotional intelligence. *Imagination, Cognition and Personality*, 9(3), 185–211.
- Sarbin, T. R. (1986). *Narrative psychology: The storied nature of human conduct*. Praeger Publishers/Greenwood Publishing Group.
- Schalling D. (1978). Psychopathy-related personality variables and the psychophysiology of socialization. In: Hare R. D., Schalling D. (Eds.), *Psychopathic behaviour: Approaches to research*. (pp. 85–105). New York: Wiley.
- Schank, R. C., & Abelson, R. P. (1995). Knowledge and memory: The real story. In: R. S. Wyer Jr. (Ed.), *Advances in social cognition. Knowledge and Memory: The real story* (vol. VIII, pp. 1–85). Hillsdale, NJ: LEA.
- Schermer, J. A., & Jones, D. N. (2019). The behavioral genetics of the dark triad core versus unique

- trait components: A pilot study. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 109701.
- Schlegel, K., Grandjean, D., & Scherer, K. R. (2014). Introducing the Geneva Emotion Recognition Test: An example of Rasch-based test development. *Psychological Assessment*, 26(2), 666–672.
- Schmitt, D. P. (2011). Psychological adaptation and human fertility patterns: Some evidence of human mating strategies as evoked sexual culture. In A. Booth & A. C. Crouter (Eds.), *Romance and sex in adolescence and emerging adulthood: Risks and opportunities* (pp. 161–170). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Schmitt, D. P., Jonason, P. K., Byerley, G. J., Flores, S. D., Illbeck, B. E., O'Leary, K. N. & Qudrat, A. (2012). A re-examination of sex differences in sexuality: New studies reveal old truths. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 21, 135–139.
- Schmitt, T. A. (2011). Current methodological considerations in exploratory and confirmatory factor analysis. *Journal of Psychoeducational Assessment*, 29(4), 304–321.
- Schutte, N. S., Malouff, J. M., Hall, L. E., Haggerty, D. J., Cooper, J. T., Golden, C. J., & Dornheim, L. (1998). Development and validation of a measure of emotional intelligence. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 25(2), 167–177.
- Sharp, C., & Vanwoerden, S. (2014). Social cognition: Empirical contribution: The developmental building blocks of psychopathic traits: Revisiting the role of theory of mind. *Journal of Personality Disorders*, 28(1), 78–95.
- Shultz, C. J. (1993). Situational and Dispositional Predictors of Performance: A Test of the Hypothesized Machiavellianism Structure Interaction Among Sales Persons 1. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology*, 23(6), 478–498.
- Sindermann, C. J., (1982). *Winning the Games Scientists Play*. Plenum Press, New York, London.
- Spain, S. M., Harms, P., & LeBreton, J. M. (2014). The dark side of personality at work. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 35(S1), S41–S60.
- Sperber, D. (1997). *Explaining Culture: A Naturalistic Approach*. Oxford: Blackwell.

- Spinella, M. (2007). Normative data and a short form of the Barratt Impulsiveness Scale. *International Journal of Neuroscience, 117*, 359–368.
- Spolsky, E. (2003). Cognitive Literary Historicism: A Response to Adler and Gross. *Poetics Today, 24*(2), 161–183.
- Stellwagen, K. K., & Kerig, P. K. (2013). Ringleader bullying: Association with psychopathic narcissism and theory of mind among child psychiatric inpatients. *Child Psychiatry & Human Development, 44*(5), 612–620.
- Stietz, J., Jauk, E., Krach, S., & Kanske, P. (2019). Dissociating Empathy From Perspective-Taking: Evidence From Intra-and Inter-Individual Differences Research. *Frontiers in Psychiatry, 10*.
- Sugiyama, M. S. (2001). Narrative theory and function: Why evolution matters. *Philosophy and Literature, 25*(2), 233–250.
- Sullivan, K., Winner, E., & Hopfield, N. (1995). How children tell a lie from a joke: The role of second-order mental state attributions. *British Journal of Developmental Psychology, 13*(2), 191–204.
- Sullivan, R. J., & Allen, J. S. (1999). Social deficits associated with schizophrenia defined in terms of interpersonal Machiavellianism. *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavica, 99*(2), 148–154.
- Sutton, J., & Keogh, E. (2000). Social competition in school: Relationships with bullying, Machiavellianism and personality. *British Journal of Educational Psychology, 70*(3), 443–456.
- Sutton, J., Smith, P. K., & Swettenham, J. (1999). Bullying and ‘theory of mind’: A critique of the ‘social skills deficit’ view of anti-social behaviour. *Social Development, 8*(1), 117–127.
- Szabo, E., & Bereczkei, T. (2017). Different Paths to Different Strategies? Unique Associations Among Facets of the Dark Triad, Empathy, and Trait Emotional Intelligence. *Advances in Cognitive Psychology, 13*(4), 306.
- Szijjarto, L., & Bereczkei, T. (2015). The Machiavellians’ “cool syndrome”: They experience intensive feelings but have difficulties in expressing their emotions. *Current Psychology, 34*,

363–375.

- Teufel, C., Fletcher, P. C., & Davis, G. (2010). Seeing other minds: attributed mental states influence perception. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences, 14*(8), 376–382.
- Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. (1992). The psychological foundations of culture. *The adapted mind: Evolutionary psychology and the generation of culture, 19*.
- Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. (2001). Does beauty build adapted minds? Toward an evolutionary theory of aesthetics, fiction, and the arts. *SubStance, 30*(1), 6–27.
- Tran, U. S., Bertl, B., Kossmeier, M., Pietschnig, J., Stieger, S., & Voracek, M. (2018). “I’ll teach you differences”: Taxometric analysis of the Dark Triad, trait sadism, and the Dark Core of personality. *Personality and Individual Differences, 126*, 19–24.
- Trimmer, C. G., & Cuddy, L. L. (2008). Emotional intelligence, not music training, predicts recognition of emotional speech prosody. *Emotion, 8*(6), 838.
- Trivers, R. L. (1985). *Social Evolution*. Menlo Park, CA: Benjamin/Cummings.
- Troisi, A. (2005). The concept of alternative strategies and its relevance to psychiatry and clinical psychology. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews, 29*(1), 159–168.
- Turner, R., & Felisberti, F. M. (2017). Measuring mindreading: a review of behavioral approaches to testing cognitive and affective mental state attribution in neurologically typical adults. *Frontiers in Psychology, 8*, 47.
- Twenge, J. M., & Campbell, W. K. (2009). *The narcissism epidemic: Living in the age of entitlement*. Simon and Schuster.
- van Honk, J., Hermans, E. J., Putman, P., Montagne, B., & Schutter, D. J. (2002). Defective somatic markers in sub-clinical psychopathy. *Neuroreport, 13*(8), 1025–1027.
- Valentova, J. V., Junior, F. P. M., Sterbova, Z., Varella, M. A. C., & Fisher, M. L. (2020). The association between Dark Triad traits and sociosexuality with mating and parenting efforts: A cross-cultural study. *Personality and Individual Differences, 109613*.

- Van Peer, W. & Chatman, S. (Eds). (2001). *New Perspectives on Narrative Perspective*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Vazire, S., & Funder, D. C. (2006). Impulsivity and the self-defeating behavior of narcissists. *Personality and Social Psychology Review, 10*, 154–165.
- Vernon, P. A., Villani, V. C., Vickers, L. C., & Harris, J. A. (2008). A behavioral genetic investigation of the Dark Triad and the Big 5. *Personality and Individual Differences, 44*(2), 445–452.
- Veselka, L., Schermer, J. A., Martin, R. A., & Vernon, P. A. (2010). Relations between humor style and the Dark Triad traits of personality. *Personality and Individual Differences, 48*, 772–774.
- Veselka, L., Schermer, J. A., & Vernon, P. A. (2012). The Dark Triad and an expanded framework of personality. *Personality and Individual Differences, 53*, 417–425.
- Vigil-Colet, A., & Morales-Vives, F. (2005). How impulsivity is related to intelligence and academic achievement. *Journal of Spanish Psychology, 8*, 199–204.
- Visser, B. A., Pozzebon, J. A., & Reina-Tamayo, A. M. (2014). Status-driven risk taking: Another “dark” personality?. *Canadian Journal of Behavioural Science/Revue canadienne des sciences du comportement, 46*(4), 485.
- Vize, C. E., Lynam, D. R., Collison, K. L., & Miller, J. D. (2018). Differences among dark triad components: A meta-analytic investigation. *Personality Disorders: Theory, Research, and Treatment, 9*(2), 101.
- von Hippel, W., & Trivers, R. (2011). The evolution and psychology of self-deception. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 34*(1), 1.
- Vonk, J., Zeigler-Hill, V., Ewing, D., Mercer, S., & Noser, A. E. (2015). Mindreading in the dark: Dark personality features and theory of mind. *Personality and Individual Differences, 87*, 50–54.
- Vonk, J., Zeigler-Hill, V., Mayhew, P., & Mercer, S. (2013). Mirror, mirror on the wall, which form of narcissist knows self and others best of all? *Personality and Individual Differences, 54*,

396–401.

- Wai, M., & Tiliopoulos, N. (2012). The affective and cognitive empathic nature of the dark triad of personality. *Personality and Individual Differences, 52*, 794–799.
- Wastell, C., & Booth, A. (2003). Machiavellianism: An alexithymic perspective. *Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology, 22*(6), 730–744.
- Weinstein, E., & Martin, J. (1969). Generality of willingness to take risks. *Psychological Reports, 24*(2), 499–501.
- Wellman, H., Cross, D., & Watson, J. (2001). Meta-analysis of Theory of Mind Development: The Truth about False-Belief. *Child Development, 72*(3), 655–684.
- Whiten, A., & Byrne, R. W. (1988). The Machiavellian intelligence hypotheses: Editorial. In R. W. Byrne & A. Whiten (Eds.), *Machiavellian intelligence: Social expertise and the evolution of intellect in monkeys, apes, and humans* (pp. 1–9). New York, NY, US: Clarendon Press/Oxford University Press.
- Whiten, A., & Byrne, R. W. (Eds.). (1997). *Machiavellian intelligence II: Extensions and evaluations* (Vol. 2). Cambridge University Press.
- Whiteside, S. P., & Lynam, D. R. (2001). The Five Factor Model and impulsivity: Using a structural model of personality to understand impulsivity. *Personality and Individual Differences, 30*(4), 669–689. DOI: 10.1016/S0191-8869(00)00064-7.
- Wiggins, J. S. (1982). Circumplex models of interpersonal behavior in clinical psychology. *Handbook of research methods in clinical psychology, 183–221*.
- Wimmer, H., & Perner, J. (1983). Beliefs about beliefs: Representation and constraining function of wrong beliefs in young children's understanding of deception. *Cognition, 13*, 103–128.
- Wilson, E. O. (1975). *Sociobiology: The New Synthesis*. Cambridge: The Belknap Press of Harvard University.
- Wilson, D. S., Near, D., & Miller, R. R. (1996). Machiavellianism: A synthesis of the evolutionary and psychological literatures. *Psychological Bulletin, 119*(2), 285.

- Wilson, D. S., Near, D. C., & Miller, R. R. (1998). Individual differences in Machiavellianism as a mix of cooperative and exploitative strategies. *Evolution and Human Behavior, 19*(3), 203–212.
- Wimmer, H., & Perner, J. (1983). Beliefs about beliefs: Representation and constraining function of wrong beliefs in young children's understanding of deception. *Cognition, 13*(1), 103–128.
- Yang, Y., Raine, A., Narr, K. L., Colletti, P., & Toga, A. W. (2009). Localization of deformations within the amygdala in individuals with psychopathy. *Archives of General Psychiatry, 66*(9), 986–994.
- Zager, M. A. (1994). Gender and crime. In T. Hirschi & M. R. Gottfredson (Eds.), *The generality of deviance* (pp. 71–80). New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.
- Zeigler-Hill, V. (2006). Discrepancies between implicit and explicit self-esteem: Implications for narcissism and self-esteem instability. *Journal of Personality, 74*, 119–144.
- Zeigler-Hill, V., Clark, C. B., & Pickard, J. D. (2008). Narcissistic subtypes and contingent self-esteem: Do all narcissists base their self-esteem on the same domains? *Journal of Personality, 76*, 753–774. DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-6494.2008.00503.x.
- Zhang, W., Zou, H., Wang, M., & Finy, M. S. (2015). The role of the Dark Triad traits and two constructs of emotional intelligence on loneliness in adolescents. *Personality and Individual Differences, 75*, 74–79.
- Zunshine, L. (2003). Theory of mind and experimental representations of fictional consciousness. *Narrative, 11*(3), 270–291.
- Zunshine, L. (2008). Theory of mind and fictions of embodied transparency. *Narrative, 16*(1), 65–92.

Appendix: Questionnaires

Mach-IV SCALE (Christie & Geis, 1970)

Please indicate how much you agree with each of the following statements by choosing a number from the scale below that reflects your opinion.

1	2	3	4	5
<u>strongly disagree</u>	<u>disagree</u>	<u>neither agree nor disagree</u>	<u>agree</u>	<u>strongly agree</u>

- _____ 1. Anyone who completely trusts anyone is asking for trouble.
- _____ 2. Most people who get ahead in the world lead clean, moral lives.
- _____ 3. It is safest to assume that all people have a vicious streak and it will come out when they are given a chance.
- _____ 4. One should take action only when sure it is morally right.
- _____ 5. Generally speaking, people won't work hard unless they're forced to do so.
- _____ 6. It is wise to flatter important people.
- _____ 7. It is hard to get ahead without cutting corners here and there.
- _____ 8. Most people are brave.
- _____ 9. The best way to handle people is to tell them what they want to hear.
- _____ 10. The biggest difference between most criminals and other people is that criminals are stupid enough to get caught.
- _____ 11. Honesty is the best policy in all cases.
- _____ 12. There is a sucker born every minute.
- _____ 13. Most people are basically good and kind.
- _____ 14. When you ask someone to do something for you, it is best to give the real reasons for wanting it rather than giving reasons that might carry more weight.
- _____ 15. It is possible to be good in all respects.
- _____ 16. Most people forget more easily the death of their father than the loss of their property.
- _____ 17. Never tell anyone the real reason you did something unless it is useful to do so.

_____ 18. There is no excuse for lying to someone else.

_____ 19. All in all, it is better to be humble and honest than important and dishonest.

MACH IV SKÁLA

Az alábbi állítások mindegyike alatt hét számot talál. Ezek közül karikázza be azt, amely jelzi, mennyiben ért egyet az adott állítással.

A számokhoz tartozó fokozatok:

1 = egyáltalán nem értek egyet

2 = nem értek egyet

3 = kis mértékben nem értek egyet

4 = semleges

5 = kis mértékben egyetértek

6 = egyetértek

7 = teljes mértékben egyetértek

1.) A legjobban úgy lehet az emberekkel bánni, ha azt mondjuk nekik, amit hallani akarnak.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

2.) Amikor szívességet kérünk valakitől, nyomósabb érvek helyett jobb őszintén megmondani, mi okunk van erre.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

3.) Aki tökéletesen megbízik valaki másban, az keresi a bajt.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

4.) Kerülőutak nélkül nehéz az életben előrejutni.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

5.) Minden esetben a becsületesség a legjobb politika.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

6.) A legbiztosabb, ha számítunk arra, hogy adandó alkalommal mindenkiből előjön a rossz oldala.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

7.) Sose áruld el senkinek a tetteid igazi okát – hacsak ebből nem származik hasznod.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

8.) Csak akkor szabad cselekedni, amikor az erkölcsileg helyénvaló.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

9.) Bölcs dolog fontos embereknek hízelegni.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

10.) Mindent egybevéve jobb jelentéktelennek és tisztességesnek lenni, mint fontosnak és tisztességtelennek.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

11.) Tévedés azt állítani, hogy minden percben születik egy palimadár.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

12.) A gyógyíthatatlan betegségben szenvedőknek meg kellene adni a lehetőséget arra, hogy a fájdalommentes halált válasszák.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

13.) Lehetséges minden szempontból jó embernek lenni.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

14.) Az emberek legtöbbször alapjában véve jó és kedves.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

15.) A hazugságra nincs mentség.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

16.) A legtöbb ember könnyebben túlteszi magát a szülei halálán, mint a vagyona elvesztésén.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

17.) A legtöbb olyan ember, aki viszi valamire, tiszta és erkölcsös életet folytat.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

18.) Általában véve a legtöbb ember csak akkor dolgozik keményen, ha erre rákényszerül.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

19.) A fő különbség a bűnözők és a legtöbb egyéb ember között az, hogy a bűnözők elég ostobák ahhoz, hogy lebukjanak.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

20.) A legtöbb ember bátor.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

Narcissistic Personality Inventory (NPI-13)

Raskin & Hall, 1979

Read each statement and then choose the one that is closer to your own feelings. Indicate your answer by CLICKING on the letter „A” or „B”.

1. A. When people compliment me I sometimes get embarrassed.
 B. I know that I am good because everybody keeps telling me so. 1. _____
2. A. I like to have authority over other people.
 B. I don't mind following orders. 2. _____
3. A. I find it easy to manipulate people.
 B. I don't like it when I find myself manipulating people. 3. _____
4. A. I insist upon getting the respect that is due me.
 B. I usually get the respect that I deserve. 4. _____
5. A. I don't particularly like to show off my body.
 B. I like to display my body. 5. _____
6. A. My body is nothing special.
 B. I like to look at my body. 6. _____
7. A. I try not to be a show off.
 B. I am apt to show off if I get the chance. 7. _____
8. A. I expect a great deal from other people.
 B. I like to do things for other people. 8. _____
9. A. I will never be satisfied until I get all that I deserve.
 B. I take my satisfactions as they come. 9. _____
10. A. I have a strong will to power.
 B. Power for its own sake doesn't interest me. 10. _____
11. A. I like to look at myself in the mirror.
 B. I am not particularly interested in looking at myself in the mirror. 11. _____
12. A. Being an authority doesn't mean that much to me.
 B. People always seem to recognize my authority. 12. _____

13. A. I am a born leader.

B. Leadership is a quality that takes a long time to develop.

13. _____

NPI-40

Ebben a kérdőívben olyan állításokat talál, amelyeket az emberek gyakran használnak saját véleményük vagy viselkedésük jellemzésére. Mindegyik állításhoz kétféle válaszlehetőség tartozik: „igaz” vagy „nem igaz”. Kérjük, olvassa el figyelmesen valamennyi kijelentést, azután jelölje be a válaszlapon azt a választ, amelyik meggyőződése szerint jobban illik Önre. Ne töprengjen túlságosan sokáig az egyes válaszokon!

	Igaz	Nem
1. Született tehetségem van arra, hogy befolyásoljak másokat.		
2. A szerénység nem áll jól nekem.		
3. Majdnem mindent meg mernék tenni.		
4. Tudom, hogy jó vagyok, mert mások folyamatosan ezt mondják nekem.		
5. Sokkal jobb lenne a világ, ha én irányítanám.		
6. Bármilyen helyzetből „kivágom” magam.		
7. Szeretek a figyelem középpontjában lenni.		
8. Sikeres leszek.		
9. Különlegesnek gondolom magam.		
10. Jó vezetőnek tartom magam.		
11. Rámenős vagyok.		
12. Szeretem, ha van tekintélyem, hatalmam más emberek felett.		
13. Könnyen manipulálok másokat.		
14. Ragaszkodom ahhoz, hogy megkapjam a nekem járó tiszteletet.		
15. Szeretek büszkélkedni a testemmel.		
16. Az emberek számomra nyitott könyvek.		
17. Szeretek felelősséget vállalni a döntéshozatalokért.		
18. Meg akarom mutatni a világnak, hogy viszem valamire.		
19. Szívesen nézegetem a testem.		
20. Hajlamos vagyok a kérkedésre, ha lehetőségem van rá.		
21. Mindig tudom, hogy mit teszek.		
22. Céljaim elérése ritkán függ másoktól.		
23. Mindenki szereti hallgatni az én történeteimet.		
24. Sokat várok más emberektől.		
25. Csak akkor leszek elégedett, ha mindent megkapok, amit csak megérdemlek.		

26.	Szeretem, ha bókolnak nekem.		
27.	Erősen vágyom a hatalomra.		
28.	Szeretek új hóbortokat kezdeni, és divatot teremteni.		
29.	Szeretem nézegetni magam a tükörben.		
30.	Imádok a figyelem középpontjában lenni.		
31.	Úgy élhetem az életem, ahogyan csak akarom.		
32.	Úgy tűnik, hogy az emberek mindig elismerik a tekintélyemet.		
33.	Vezető lennék inkább.		
34.	Nagyszerű ember leszek.		
35.	Bármivel bármit el tudok hitetni, amit csak akarok.		
36.	Született vezető vagyok.		
37.	Bárcsak egyszer valaki megírná az életrajzomat.		
38.	Zavar, ha az emberek nem figyelnek fel a külsőmre, amikor társaságba		
39.	Másoknál tehetségesebb vagyok.		
40.	Rendkívüli ember vagyok.		

Levenson Self Report Psychopathy Scale (LSRP)
(Levenson, Kiehl, & Fitzpatrick, 1995)

Please indicate how much you agree with the following statements:

- 1= Strongly Disagree
- 2= Disagree
- 3= Neither Agree nor Disagree
- 4= Agree
- 5= Strongly Agree

1. ____ Success is based on survival of the fittest; I am not concerned about the losers.
2. ____ I quickly lose interest in tasks I start.
3. ____ When I get frustrated, I often "let off steam" by blowing my top.
4. ____ Making a lot of money is my most important goal.
5. ____ Before I do anything, I carefully consider the possible consequences.
6. ____ My main purpose in life is getting as many goodies as I can.
7. ____ For me, what's right is whatever I can get away with.
8. ____ I am often bored.
9. ____ I enjoy manipulating other people's feelings.
10. ____ I often admire a really clever scam.
11. ____ I would be upset if my success came at someone else's expense.
12. ____ People who are stupid enough to get ripped off usually deserve it.
13. ____ I tell other people what they want to hear so that they will do what I want them to do.
14. ____ I feel bad if my words or actions cause someone else to feel emotional pain.
15. ____ Looking out for myself is my top priority.
16. ____ Most of my problems are due to the fact that other people just don't understand me.
17. ____ Cheating is not justified because it is unfair to others.
18. ____ I find myself in the same kinds of trouble, time after time.
19. ____ Even if I were trying very hard to sell something, I wouldn't lie about it.
20. ____ In today's world, I feel justified in doing anything I can get away with to succeed.
21. ____ I don't plan anything very far in advance.
22. ____ I let others worry about higher values; my main concern is with the bottom line.
23. ____ I find that I am able to pursue one goal for a long time.

24. ____ I make a point of trying not to hurt others in pursuit of my goals.
25. ____ I have been in a lot of shouting matches with other people.
26. ____ Love is overrated.

LSRP

A következőkben állításokat olvashatsz, dönts el, hogy mennyire értesz egyet velük. Nincs jó vagy rossz válasz, a legjobb, ha az első gondolatodnak megfelelő választ jelölöd be (X).

	Egyáltalán nem értek egyet	Inkább b nem értek egyet	Inkább egyet értek	Teljesen egyet értek
1. A siker a legerősebb túlélésén alapszik; nem foglalkozom a veszteségekkel.				
2. Ha belekezek egy feladatba, hamar elvesztem az érdeklődésemet.				
3. Ha valami nem sikerül, gyakran dühbe gurulok.				
4. Az életem legfőbb célja, hogy minél több anyagi (pl. lakás, kocs) javat szerezzek.				
5. Mielőtt bármit is csinálnék, alaposan végig gondolom a lehetséges következményeket.				
6. A legfontosabb célom, hogy rengeteg pénzt keressek.				
7. Számomra minden elfogadható és helyes, amit meg tudok úszni.				
8. Gyakran unatkozom.				
9. Szeretem manipulálni mások érzéseit.				
10. Gyakran csodálom az igazán okos csalókat.				
11. Kiborítana, ha valaki más kárán érnék el sikert.				
12. Azok az emberek, akik elég hülyék ahhoz, hogy átverjék őket, meg is érdemlik azt.				
13. Azt mondom az embereknek, amit hallani akarnak tőlem, így azt teszik, amit én akarok, hogy tegyenek.				

14. Rosszul érzem magam, ha szavaim vagy tetteim fájdalmat okoznak valakinek.				
15. Számomra a saját boldogulásom az elsődleges.				
16. A legtöbb problémám abból adódik, hogy az emberek nem értenek meg engem.				
17. A csalás helytelen dolog, mivel tisztességtelen másokkal szemben.				
18. Időről-időre hasonló gondban találok magam.				
19. Még akkor sem hazudnék, ha valamit nagyon szeretnék eladni.				
20. A mai világban igazoltnak érzem magam mindenben, ha tetteimet siker koronázza.				
21. Semmit sem tervezek jóval előre.				
22. Aggódjanak csak mások a magasabb erkölcsi értékekért, engem ezek egyáltalán nem érdekelnek.				
23. Egy cél mellett hosszú időn át kitartok.				
24. Fontosnak tartom, hogy céljaim elérése közben ne sértsek meg másokat.				
25. Sokszor kiabálok/veszekedek másokkal.				
26. Szerintem az emberek túlértékelik a szeretetet.				

Davis: Interpersonal Reactivity Index (IRI)

(Davis, 1994; in Kulcsár, 2002)

Kérem, olvassa el az egyes állításokat, és az alábbiak szerint jelölje azt a számot, amely a legjellemzőbb Önre.

4 – teljes mértékben jellemző

3 – nagyon jellemző

2 – jellemző

1 – alig jellemző

0 – egyáltalán nem jellemző

1. ____ Elég gyakran álmodozom és fantáziálok olyan dolgokról, amelyek megtörténhetnek velem.
2. ____ Gyakran gondolok aggodalommal és együttérzéssel azokra az emberekre, akiknek a sorsa kevésbé szerencsés, mint az enyém.
3. ____ Olykor nehézséget okoz, hogy a dolgokat a másik személy nézőpontjából ítéljem meg.
4. ____ Megecsik, hogy nem nagyon szomorít el mások problémája.
5. ____ Nagyon bele tudom élni magam egy regényhős érzéseibe.
6. ____ Veszélyhelyzetben szorongás fog el, és igen kényelmetlenül érzem magam.
7. ____ Általában tárgyilagos maradok, ha filmet vagy színdarabot nézek, nem élem bele magam teljesen a cselekménybe.
8. ____ Vitás kérdésekben megpróbálok minden egyes vitapartner nézőpontját figyelembe venni, mielőtt magam döntenék.
9. ____ Ha azt látom, hogy valakit kihasználnak, többnyire felveszem a „védő” szerepét.
10. ____ Olykor tehetetlennek érzem magam, ha erős érzelmekkel teli szituációba kerülök.
11. ____ Olykor úgy próbálok megérteni a barátaimat, hogy elképzelem, milyenek lehetnek a dolgok az ő nézőpontjukból tekintve.
12. ____ Ritkán fordul velem elő, hogy teljesen elmerülök egy jó könyvben vagy filmben.

13. ____ Megpróbálok nyugodt maradni, ha azt látom, hogy valakit megsértettek.
14. ____ Mások balszerencséje nem szokott túlzottan igénybe venni.
15. ____ Ha tudom, hogy valamiben igazam van, nem vesztegetem az időmet azzal, hogy mások érveit végighallgassam.
16. ____ Miután megnéztem egy színdarabot vagy filmet, úgy érzem magam, mintha én lettem volna az egyik szereplő.
17. ____ Megriadok, ha érzelmileg feszült helyzetbe kerülök.
18. ____ Olykor nem érzek túl nagy sajnálatot, ha azt látom, hogy igazságtalanul bánnak valakivel.
19. ____ Vészhelyzetekben általában elég jól megállok a helyemet.
20. ____ Többnyire érzékenyen érintenek azok az események, amelyeknek tanúja vagyok.
21. ____ Azt hiszem, minden kérdésnek két oldala van, ezért megpróbálok mindkettőt megismerni.
22. ____ Lágyszívű emberként jellemezhetném magam.
23. ____ Ha egy jó filmet nézek, könnyen bele tudom képzelni magam a főhős helyébe.
24. ____ Vészhelyzetekben elveszítem a fejem.
25. ____ Ha valami felidegesít, általában leállok egy percre, és megpróbálok magam a másik helyébe képzelni.
26. ____ Ha egy érdekes novellát vagy regényt olvasok, elképzelem, hogy én mit éreznék, ha mindaz, amiről szó van, velem történne.
27. ____ Nagyon kikészülök, ha azt látom, hogy valakinek nagy szüksége volna segítségre, mert vészhelyzetbe került.
28. ____ Mielőtt bárkit kritizálnék, megpróbálok elképzelni, hogy érezném magam az ő helyében.

Schütte Self-Report Emotional Intelligence Test (SREIT/EIS)
(Schutte et al., 1998; in Nagy, 2010)

Kérem, olvassa el az egyes állításokat, és döntse el, mennyire jellemzőek Önre! Jelölje meg a legmegfelelőbb számot az alábbiak szerint:

5 – teljes mértékben jellemző

4 – nagyrészt jellemző

3 – közepesen jellemző

2 – kevéssé jellemző

1 – egyáltalán nem jellemző

1. ____ Tudom, mikor kell a személyes problémáimat megosztani másokkal.
2. ____ Ha akadályokba ütközöm, eszembe jut, hogy amikor hasonló akadályokkal kerültem szembe, hogyan győztem le azokat.
3. ____ Arra számítok, hogy majdnem mindenben jól teljesítek, amit megpróbálok.
4. ____ Mások könnyen megbíznak bennem.
5. ____ Nehéz megértenem mások nem verbális üzeneteit.
6. ____ Hangulatváltozásaim kapcsán új lehetőségeket fedezek fel.
7. ____ Tisztában vagyok az érzelmeimmel.
8. ____ Jó dolgokra számítok.
9. ____ Szeretem másokkal megosztani az érzéseimet.
10. ____ Amikor pozitív érzelmeket élek át, tudom, mit kell tennem, hogy ezt az érzést hosszasan fenntartsam.
11. ____ Általában olyasmiket szervezek, ami másokat szórakoztat.
12. ____ Olyan programokat keresek, amelyek örömet okoznak nekem.
13. ____ Tisztában vagyok a másoknak küldött nem-verbális üzeneteimmel.
14. ____ Úgy állítom be magam, hogy jó benyomást keltsek mások előtt.
15. ____ Amikor jó hangulatban vagyok, a problémákat könnyen oldom meg.

16. ____ Arckifejezéseik alapján felismerem, milyen érzelmeket élnek át az emberek.
17. ____ Amikor jó hangulatban vagyok, könnyen jutnak eszembe új ötletek.
18. ____ Könnyen felismerem az érzelmeimet.
19. ____ Úgy hozom meg a kedvem egy feladathoz, hogy elképzelem, milyen sikeresen fogom majd teljesíteni.
20. ____ Megdicsérek másokat, amikor valami jót csinálnak.
21. ____ Értem a nem-verbális üzeneteket, amelyeket mások küldenek nekem.
22. ____ Új ötletek jutnak eszembe, amikor érzelmi változásokon esek át.
23. ____ Amikor kihívás előtt állok, feladom, mert úgy érzem, hogy úgyis kudarcot vallok.
24. ____ Tudom, hogy mások mit éreznek, pusztán abból, hogy rájuk nézek.
25. ____ Segítek másoknak, hogy jobban érezzék magukat, amikor maguk alatt vannak.
26. ____ A jó hangulatokat hívom segítségül, amikor akadályokba ütközöm.
27. ____ Mások hangjából már meg tudom állapítani, hogyan érzik magukat.
28. ____ Nehéz megértenem, hogy mások miért éreznek úgy, ahogy éreznek.

Barratt Impulsiveness Scale (BIS-SF)
(Patton, Stanford, & Barratt, 1995; Spinella, 2007)

Please indicate how much you agree with the following statements.

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Neither agree nor disagree	Agree	Strongly agree
1. I act on impulse.					
2. I act on the spur of the moment.					
3. I do unimportant things without thinking.					
4. I say things to unimportant people without thinking.					
5. I buy inexpensive things on impulse.					
6. I plan for job security.					
7. I plan for the future.					
8. I save regularly.					
9. I plan unimportant tasks carefully.					
10. I am a careful thinker on unimportant matters.					
11. I am restless at unimportant lectures or talks.					
12. I squirm at unimportant plays or lectures.					
13. I concentrate easily on unimportant tasks.					
14. I don't pay attention to unimportant matters.					
15. I am easily bored solving unimportant problems.					

Conflict Stories Task (CST)

(Szabó, Bereczkei, & Jones, under submission)

STORY 3

https://youtu.be/tlgiouXRM_o

CAST:

Man

Police officer

10 a.m. The man is carefully closing the door of the jewelry store behind his back. He stops for a moment as if hesitating, like he is about to go back to the store, but finally he turns around. He takes a look around, and then stuffs his black gloves into his pocket. He pulls up the zipper of his jacket hiding the shiny jewels in his shabby inner pocket. Moving forward with quick steps he runs through the crossroad after having reached the end of the street, even though the traffic light was red. There is a police officer turning from the left corner behind the man's back.

Police officer: Hey, you! Stop!

Man: I... I didn't want to... just, you know... because of my family.

The police officer backing down a little, furrowing his brow looks at the man who is pattering nervously:

Alright, you may hurry home to your family. But take care. And don't do such thing again.

The man looks at the officer transfixed, and then he looks down at his own ragged trouser leg. Suddenly, lifting his hand to his forehead, he turns around and moves forward with long steps.

1.

- a) The police officer stopped the man early in the morning.
- b) The police officer stopped the man late in the evening.

2.

- a) The police officer knew that the man had just robbed the jewelry store.
- b) The police officer did not know that the man had just robbed the jewelry store.

3.

- a) The man believed that the police officer knew that he had robbed the store.
- b) The man believed that the police officer did not know that he had robbed the store.

4.

- a) The man came to realize that the police officer believed that he was explaining himself because he had walked through the red traffic light.
- b) The man did not know that the police officer believed that he was explaining himself because he had walked through the red traffic light.

5.

- a) The police officer stopped the man because he had robbed the jewelry store.
- b) The police officer stopped the man because he had walked through the red traffic light.

6.

- a) The police officer knew that the man had robbed the jewelry store but he took pity on him because the man did this for his family, so the officer let him go home.
- b) The police officer knew that the man had walked through the red traffic light but he took pity on him because the man hurried home to his family, so the officer let him go home.

7.

- a) The man came to realize that the police officer let him go because he believed his family was the reason he robbed the jewelry store.
- b) The man came to realize that the police officer let him go because he believed his family was the reason he walked through the red traffic light.

8.

- a) The man was feeling sorry and ashamed because he robbed the jewelry store, but his act was necessary because his family lived in great poverty.

- b) The man was merely using his family as an excuse to give a reason why he had robbed the jewelry store.

STORY 5

<https://youtu.be/p3fflbFPB20>

CAST:

Helen

Evelyn – Helen's friend

Angela – Helen's friend

Helen and Evelyn are chatting in front of a university building.

Evelyn: ...and have you heard anything from Angela? I haven't seen her since we graduated from high school.

Helen: Oh yes, I've heard and I've been hearing about her constantly since then... She went to law school and, guess what, she got a new car for this from her parents. You know, this girl can talk soooooo much. She never keeps her mouth shut. Ever. And I'm so tired of it... what's more, we don't even have a common topic to talk about.

Evelyn: Then why don't you just be done with her and come with me more often... for a coffee break? How about tomorrow afternoon?

Helen: Sounds great but unfortunately I have to study. Since exam period started I haven't seen Angela either... thank goodness. But to end all communications with her, that wouldn't be nice. After all she did nothing wrong. Besides, it can be useful if you know somebody who has a good grip of the law – *laughing.*

Evelyn: Ahm, if I were you I wouldn't be so sure that she did nothing wrong to you... I've heard some quite interesting things from Tammy about what Angela told others from you behind your back.

Helen: Excuse me??? What things?

Evelyn: Well, she told for example... But look, here she comes! What is she doing out here? OK, I'm gonna take off. See you later!

Angela: Hey, Helen!

Helen: Angela, you're here?

Angela: Yes, I've come to see you. And now I can see how hard you're studying... I've tried to contact you at least five times during the last couple of days. And now I've come to see that you have time to chat with Evelyn! I don't get you. I think you're just too yellow to tell me that you want to get rid of me.

Helen: Come on, Angela...

Angela – with anger: What? Just say it!

Helen: Well, if you feel like it then you're probably right. There is not much reason for us to stay in touch.

1.

- a) Helen and Angela were classmates at college.
- b) Helen and Angela were classmates at high school.

2.

- a) Helen could not meet Angela because she was too busy to write essays.
- b) Helen could not meet Angela because she had a hard exam period.

3.

- a) Helen didn't like to talk with Angela because they did not even have a common topic.
- b) Helen didn't like to talk with Angela because she felt that Angela, in fact, disliked her.

4.

- a) Angela did not believe that Helen did not want to meet her because of being busy.
- b) Angela did not believe that Helen wanted to get rid of her with the constant rejections.

5.

- a) Helen intended to make Angela get on her bad side with the constant rejections.
- b) Helen did not intend to make Angela get on her bad side with the constant rejections.

6.

- a) Helen had planned ahead to end all communications with her friend whom she was tired of.
- b) Helen had not planned ahead to end all communications with her friend whom she was tired of.

7.

- a) Helen came to realize that there was no reason to stay in touch with the friend whom she was tired of now that she had spoken ill of her behind her back.
- b) Helen came to realize that she should stay in touch with the friend whom she was tired of now that she had spoken ill of her behind her back.

STORY 6

<https://youtu.be/1un2yuukD0o>

CAST:

Shop assistant

Shopkeeper

Customer

In a clothing store, the shop assistant and the shopkeeper are talking quietly, turning their back to the entrance. The entrance door opens and a fine melodious ring announces a customer has come in. Both turn back at once, then the shop assistant comes to see the customer while the shopkeeper disappears into the stockroom at the back of the store.

Shop assistant: Good morning! Can I help you?

Customer: Good morning! There are some beautiful wool coats in the shop window. I'd like to take a closer look at them. I'm looking for an elegant wool coat which is also suitable for casual wear.

Shop assistant: A coat? Pardon me, my hearing is a bit... impaired.

Customer: Yes, a coat. A w-o-o-l c-o-a-t!

Shop assistant: Then this way, please. Here we have lots of wool coats.

The customer is checking and trying on the coats while the shop assistant is eagerly praising how they look. The customer is turning back and forth among the coats for a long time, then finally starts looking for the price tag on the last coat she tried. She finds the tag but it only shows general information without the price. She turns to the shop assistant.

Customer: I can't find the price. How much does this coat cost?

Shop assistant: Pa... pardon? Speak a bit louder, please.

Customer: There's no price on this coat. H-o-w m-u-c-h d-o-e-s i-t c-o-s-t?

The Shop assistant turns toward the stockroom: Lizzie! How much does this coat cost?

The Shopkeeper sticks her head out of the stockroom: That beautiful cashmere coat? Six hundred dollars.

The Shop assistant cupping his hands behind his ears: How much?

Shopkeeper: S-i-x h-u-n-d-r-e-d.

The Shop assistant turns to the customer: She says it is three hundred dollars.

Customer: All right, I will buy it.

Both move forward to the counter, the customer pays three hundred dollars and leaves with the coat. As soon as the entrance door is closed, the shopkeeper comes from the stockroom and pats the shop assistant on the shoulder with a smile on her face.

Shopkeeper: Today we got a good deal again.

1.

- a) The customer had seen beautiful quilted coats in the shop window.
- b) The customer had seen beautiful wool coats in the shop window.

2.

- a) There was a tag on the cashmere coat.
- b) There was no tag on the cashmere coat.

3.

- a) The customer thought the shop assistant knew what the real price of the coat was.
- b) The customer thought the shop assistant did not know what the real price of the coat was.

4.

- a) The shop assistant knew that the customer thought she obtained the coat at a lower price.
- b) The shop assistant did not know that the customer thought she obtained the coat at a lower price.

5.

- a) The shopkeeper thought that the shop assistant knew that the customer thought she obtained the coat at a lower price.
- b) The shopkeeper did not think that the shop assistant knew that the customer thought she obtained the coat at a lower price.

6.

- a) The shop assistant sold the coat at a lower price than he should have.
- b) The shop assistant sold the coat at the exact price that he should have.

7.

- a) The shopkeeper knew that the shop assistant did not have a hearing impairment.
- b) The shopkeeper knew that the shop assistant had a hearing impairment.

8.

- a) The customer left the shop in a rash manner because she hoped that they in the shop would not find out that the shop assistant had a hearing impairment.
- b) The customer left the shop in a rash manner because she hoped that they in the shop would not find out that she obtained the coat at a lower price.

STORY 8

<https://youtu.be/ap7AA-8qwLY>

CAST:

Katie – secretary

Grace – head of division

Adam – executive director

Alice – Adam's wife

Co-worker

The Staff were summoned to a meeting at the marketing department to get introduced to the new head of division, Grace. Adam, the executive director, introduces the new boss to everyone. At last, it comes to Katie.

Adam: Katie is an experienced colleague and she plays a vital role in the workplace performance here. She'll be a great help to you too, Grace.

Adam's office. Adam and Katie are having a conversation.

Adam: How did Grace handle everything?

Katie: Good, actually, quite smooth. I'm sure she has good vision... even if her ideas might seem to be a little too radical sometimes. But I've told the colleagues who came complaining to me to give her time to settle into her work. And I will keep an eye on things and, as always, report to you.

Adam: Good. I'm glad that you're paying attention, Katie.

Adam and Grace are talking in front of Katie's desk. Katie is staring at the monitor motionlessly.

Adam: I've just heard from your colleagues how amazing your new campaign was, Grace!

Grace: Yes, we worked a lot and it was a success, luckily.

Adam: Having reached fifteen percent a growth in one month, that's something! Congratulations. Keep up the good work!

Katie is talking with Alice, Adam's wife at a corporate event.

Alice: Katie, you really should have brought your husband here. How long have you been married again?

Katie: Almost twelve years. I know, unbelievable.

Alice: This is so nice. Adam keeps telling me about the exemplary personal life you lead. You know, he is very touchy in this subject. It happened once at his old firm that he fired one of his best employees when it turned out that he started an affair with his assistant.

Katie is chatting quietly with some of her co-workers at the marketing department.

Katie: You know it felt very bad. I could barely bring myself to talk about this to Adam. After all, I like Grace so much. But I've seen her entering the elevator arm-in-arm with Steven. And on Thursday she was tangled up with Paul.

Co-worker: With Paul? He wasn't even here in the office that day! Besides, everyone knows that Paul is the ideal husband!

Katie: Then it was another day. And I saw what I saw. I didn't want to hurt Grace but the big boss should know about all of this. And it's in the interest of the company that the whole truth about Grace is revealed. She has become the little favorite here lately, anyway...

Grace is hurrying to meet Katie at her desk.

Grace: Katie, do you happen to know where Adam is? We're supposed to have a meeting but I can't find him. This is the second time this week. Is it possible he is avoiding me for some reason?

Katie: Well... Adam has just gone out for lunch. You know, I'm not supposed to tell you this... but lately Adam is not satisfied with your work. I've seen this many times before and I'm a little worried for you...

Grace: The way he acted recently... I suspected that there was something wrong. Does he want to fire me? But our results are better than before!

Katie: You know what Adam's like. It's important for him to speak with a common voice. And it isn't good if that is missing. But I'm sure you'll find another job. What's more, I have an acquaintance, who works in marketing at a multinational corporation; she might be able to help you.

Grace: Katie, thank you so much. You're truly an angel.

1.

- a) Adam was the executive director.
- b) Adam was the head of the marketing division.

2.

- a) Katie was single.
- b) Katie was married.

3.

- a) Katie, from what she said, had seen Grace with Paul on Thursday.
- b) Katie, from what she said, had seen Grace with Paul on Friday.

4.

- a) Katie thought that Adam thought that she (Katie) did all she could to serve the firm's interest.
- b) Katie thought that Adam did not think that she (Katie) did all she could to serve the firm's interest.

5.

- a) Grace thought that Katie knew that Adam wanted to fire her (Grace).
- b) Grace thought that Katie knew that Adam did not want to fire her (Grace).

6.

- a) Katie found out that the big boss could not stand workplace affairs but she was obliged to tell him that she saw the head of the division to making passes to several co-workers, however she meant no harm to her.
- b) Katie found out that the big boss could not stand workplace affairs so she told him that she saw the head of the division to making passes to several co-workers, meaning Katie discovered how to get rid of her.

7.

- a) The head of the division thought that Katie was helping her with everything.
- b) The head of the division did not think that Katie was helping her with everything.

8.

- a) The big boss believed what Katie told him about the head of the division that she did not do her job properly and he ignored her (the head of the division) for this reason.
- b) The big boss believed what Katie told him about the head of the division making passes to several co-workers and he ignored her (the head of the division) for this reason.

9.

- a) Katie offered to help the head of the division find a new job because she felt regret and guilt about having sneaked on her.

- b) Katie offered to help the head of the division find a new job because she wanted her to be out of the door as soon as possible.

STORY 10

<https://youtu.be/Bq90btXNk4I>

CAST:

Richard

Peter – Richard's co-worker

Annie – Richard's girlfriend

Christian – Annie's son

Charles – Richard's boss

Richard received a promotion and he was sent to the big city. He has just moved in to his new apartment with his girlfriend, Annie and her ten-year-old son, Christian when Richard decides to throw a housewarming party. All the people that hold important positions at the foundation, where Richard just began to work as a PR manager, were invited to the party.

Richard and Peter, one of the PR associates, are having a conversation at the housewarming party.

Peter: I'm so happy to be able to work with you, Richard. You've done such an amazing job down at Hudson and everyone knows it.

Richard: Thank you, Peter. And I have to tell you I'm very happy for the opportunity to lead such a wonderful team.

Peter: You know what they say, that your position is the stepping stone to the regional leader position...

Richard: Oh, really? Well, look, for me the only thing that matters here is to collect more money for the children.

Richard and Annie are talking after the housewarming party has ended.

Annie: This evening turned out well, didn't it?

Richard: Yes. And the executive team simply adored you, luckily. Of course, so did I.

Annie: Yeah. My only concerns are about Christian. He seems to be so tired since we moved here. He couldn't even fall asleep tonight until the guests had left. And, you know, tomorrow is gonna be his first day at the new school.

Richard: Don't worry Annie. Kids get used to new things so fast. And so much more excitement and opportunity is waiting for him here in the big city. I think we should go out for a day with him...

Annie: Oh, sure. That sounds so good. But I know that you'll be up to your ears in work, much more than before. And I'll end up spending nights alone with Christian.

Richard: Yes, I will have a lot of work to do, but Annie, please, don't go into this again. You know how important the work what I'm doing is. The more money I can collect, the more we can help sick children. I couldn't bear it if I let them down.

Annie: Yes, I know that. You're right. Sorry for being selfish.

A few months later. Richard is arriving home late in the evening.

Richard: Hi Honey. What's for dinner?

Annie: Hi. It was spaghetti. But it cooled off hours ago. You have to warm it up. I'm going to bed, good night!

Richard: But Annie! Tell me what's wrong?

Annie: What's wrong!? Are you seriously asking me that? I haven't seen you for weeks. You always come home late at night, even on the weekends. Do you really have to go to every single party and social drinking event??

Richard: I'm really sorry but my work can't get done only from behind a desk. And people are more generous at parties. Try to understand please, with all of these things I'm helping... I'm helping children!

Annie: Children, yes, I know. By the way, when will you start to pay attention to Christian and what happens to him? His grades have been continuously falling since we moved here. He doesn't feel good

here. Neither do I. I think it would be the best for us if we moved back to Hudson. By the way, they haven't found anyone for your old job so far.

Richard: Moving back!?! That's out of the question. I didn't work this hard for nothing. Besides, the foundation needs me. But I will talk with Christian.

Annie: Then talk. However, I could not continue this much longer.

Richard and Charles, the CEO of the foundation, are having lunch together.

Charles: You know, Richard, some people are talking about you applying for the regional leadership position in PR, which I would absolutely support.

Richard: Well, yes, I've been thinking about it. And I'm really thankful for your support.

Charles: As a matter of fact, there is only one thing that worries me. I have no idea why anyone would say that you're having family issues... But if I even thought... those rumors even partially... could be true... a man leaving his woman with a child... working for THIS foundation... well, I couldn't endorse you for that position.

A couple of weeks later Richard is having a romantic dinner with Annie.

Richard: I was thinking about us... and I have this idea for the weekend. If you like it, we can go fishing with Christian.

Annie: Great, that's a very good idea... But Richard, this doesn't sound like you at all. Plus, we are having dinner together for the second time this week. Please don't take this wrong, I love this change! But there's nothing wrong, right?

Richard: What would be wrong? No. Simply I've had second thoughts... and I came to realize that I love you more than my life. – *He gets down on one knee taking a ring out from his pocket.* – Annie, tell me, will you marry me?

1.

- a) Christian, Annie's son, was ten years old.
- b) Christian, Annie's son, was fifteen years old.

2.

- a) Richard was the PR manager at the foundation.
- b) Richard was the CEO at the foundation.

3.

- a) Annie thought that Richard thought that helping children was the most important for him.
- b) Annie thought that Richard thought that his own career was the most important for him.

4.

- a) Richard thought that Annie thought that Richard did his best to support the case of sick children.
- b) Richard thought that Annie did not think that Richard did his best to support the case of sick children.

5.

- a) Richard thought that Charles did not believe that Richard had problems with his family.
- b) Richard thought that Charles believed that Richard had problems with his family.

6.

- a) Richard neglected his girlfriend because of his passion to help sick children.
- b) Richard neglected his girlfriend because of his passion to build his career.

7.

- a) The girlfriend expressed her displeasure but then felt sorry for attempting to distract Richard from his important helper work.
- b) The girlfriend expressed her displeasure and did not feel sorry for attempting to distract Richard from his important helper work.

8.

- a) His boss warned Richard that there are rumors about him having problems in his private life but the boss did not believe them.
- b) His boss warned Richard that if he left his girlfriend and her child he wouldn't get the position he wanted to apply for.

9.

- a) Richard got his boss's message and asked his girlfriend to marry him because he came to realize that the woman was the most important for him.

- b) Richard got his boss's message and asked his girlfriend to marry him because his career was the most important for him.

STORY 11

<https://youtu.be/UF2zHJFI-4k>

CAST:

Kimberly

Joan – Kimberly's friend

Sheila – Kimberly's friend

Candice – Sheila's friend

Alex – Joan's boyfriend

Kimberly and Joan are chatting in front of the classroom.

Kimberly: I heard you entered the physics competition. How is your preparation going?

Joan: Pretty well, although I have to read some more books. They say Simon's book is excellent, I just don't know where to get it.

Kimberly: Sheila is also running for the competition. Did you know that?

Joan: Of course, at least I thought so. She'll take all opportunities to show me up. She wants to be on top of the class anyway she can... And that doesn't bother me at all, you know, that's not what's important for me. I just want to learn and get admitted into a good college... But Sheila and Candice and their whole bunch...

Kimberly: Yeah, I know. Sheila's and Candice's opinions always matter in our class.

Joan: And that's also fine... It's just they are so rude to me! They started to call me names and they seem to always try to piss me off on purpose. Careful, they're coming! I'm going back inside otherwise they'll see us together and you'll end up being the next victim of their bullying...

Sheila and Candice are approaching Kimberly.

Sheila: Good morning, Kimberly. Were you talking to Joan just now?

Kimberly: She just asked me if I knew whether literature class got cancelled today.

Sheila: She doesn't even know that? Ugh, this girl is not getting the picture at all. Anyway, today is a good day! I've found Simon's book. You know, this book is the best to prepare for the competition and it can be borrowed from the county library!

Kimberly looks away and sees Alex, Joan's boyfriend walking to their direction on the corridor. He is going to pass them shortly.

Kimberly (– speaking louder): Are you serious? Simon's book available at the county library? I'd never have thought to look there. I thought it was out of print!

1.

- a) Kimberly was the main influencer in her class.
- b) Kimberly was pretty tight with the main influencers in her class.

2.

- a) Sheila found Simon's book in the public library.
- b) Sheila found Simon's book in the county library.

3.

- a) Kimberly knew that her friendship with Joan annoyed Sheila.
- b) Kimberly knew that her friendship with Joan did not annoy Sheila.

4.

- a) Kimberly thought that Alex knew that Joan wanted the book so he would notice the information she gave about the book.
- b) Kimberly thought that Alex did not know that Joan wanted the book so he would not notice the information she gave about the book.

5.

- a) Kimberly started to speak louder because she was surprised that the influencer girl had found the book.
- b) Kimberly started to speak louder because she wanted the boyfriend of the bullied girl to hear what she was about to say.

6.

- a) Kimberly did not want to tell the information she heard about the book to the bullied girl because she was afraid that the influencer girls would come to know that it was her who had revealed this information.
- b) Kimberly did not want to tell the information she heard about the book to the bullied girl because she was afraid that the bullied girl would then win the physics competition.

STORY 13

<https://youtu.be/RkW2jFIR1aI>

CAST:

Andrea

Jessica – Andrea’s friend

Brad – Andrea’s boyfriend

Matthew

Clara – Andrea’s mother

The seventeen-year-old Andrea is lying on her couch while chatting with her friend, Jessica.

Jessica: Now tell me what’s up! Your sighs can be heard from the basement.

Andrea: It’s nothing. I’m just finished with this world. Brad didn’t call me back... And it was because of him that I broke my mom’s car. He should really pay for it or have it repai...

Jessica: What did you do!? You haven’t even got your license yet!

Andrea: Jess!! I know that. But I'll get it soon so I took the car... My mom doesn't even use this one. She purchased another one for herself and this one would be mine anyway. So I went to Brad's party. And we had a fight because he hadn't paid much attention to me.

Jessica: Meaning he was engaged with other stuff AS WELL. Since he was the one who organized the party.

Andrea: Now whose side are you on?

Jessica: Just keep talking.

Andrea: Well, so I flirted a little with Matthew. We had some beer. But Brad didn't show any reaction. So then I got pissed, jumped into the car, and came home... Only... there were these stupid bins of the stupid neighbors there... And Matthew had given me some crazy strong beer... So I bumped against them. And the car got dented. Just on one side.

Jessica: What did your mom say?

Andrea: Nothing. I'll tell her later.

Jessica: Andy!

Andrea: I said later, if I get my license. And dad would pay for the repair. Or, better yet, Brad! It was his fault, after all.

Jessica: So you blame Brad.

Andrea: Of course, who else?

On that evening Clara, Andrea's mother enters her room.

Clara: Andrea, we need to talk. I can't believe what you did again.

Andrea: What, what? Why are you always so negative? You always think there's something wrong with me!

Clara: Unfortunately, I don't think that, I know that...

Andrea: Because you hate me! Everybody just hates me! My teachers, my friends. Even my dad hates me; this is why he left me! You think I did this on purpose, that I'm stupid? And now you're mean to me.

Clara: But my... calm down. Nobody hates you. But I can't let this go.

Andrea: Because everything is my fault, right!? Everything would be better without me. You would be happier. And sure I'll go away! I'll pack my stuff and go when you're not home. I won't even care if you die. I'll go to daddy who understands me way much better than you.

Clara: But... but, honey. I'm just trying to help you. Help you to take more responsibility for what you're doing. And for what you're promising to others. Because you had promised that you would go and take extra coaching for chemistry with Mrs Sanchez every Tuesday. And she was waiting for you today, but you didn't show. And I had to pay for it!

Andrea is closing her eyes and rubbing her forehead: But... I've had so much to do recently; I can't keep everything straight.

Clara: That is not an excuse! ... I thought I should punish you. But now I can see that you're totally exhausted. So, it would be enough for you to make a call to Mrs Sanchez and properly apologize to her. Also, next time you'll show up to the chemistry coaching on time.

Andrea: Alright, then good.

Clara: Is that all?

Andrea: Just leave me alone!

1.

- a) Andrea flirted with Brad at the party.
- b) Andrea flirted with Matthew at the party.

2.

- a) Andrea didn't show up to the extra coaching for mathematics.
- b) Andrea didn't show up to the extra coaching for chemistry.

3.

- a) Clara thought that Andrea was on edge because she had damaged her car.
- b) Clara did not think that Andrea was on edge because she had damaged her car.

4.

- a) Andrea believed that Clara knew that Andrea was being defensive because of the damaged car.

b) Andrea believed that Clara did not know that Andrea was being defensive because of the damaged car.

5.

a) Andrea came to realize that Clara believed that she was explaining herself because she had missed the extra coaching.

b) Andrea did not know that Clara believed that she was explaining herself because she had missed the extra coaching.

6.

a) Andrea damaged her mother's car and told her what she did.

b) Andrea damaged her mother's car and did not tell her what she did.

7.

a) Her mother called Andrea to account for damaging her car.

b) Her mother called Andrea to account for not showing up to the extra coaching.

8.

a) Andrea was threatening and accusing her mother because she wanted to get a smaller punishment.

b) Andrea was threatening and accusing her mother because she wanted her mother to pay more attention to her.

9.

a) Andrea was relieved because her mother did not punish her severely for damaging her car.

b) Andrea was relieved because her mother did not come to realize that she had damaged her car.

STORY 14

<https://youtu.be/EvUcOhHNWvk>

CAST:

Melinda

Andrew – Melinda's boyfriend

Simon – Andrew’s friend

Melinda’s office. Andrew, Melinda’s boyfriend enters through the door.

Andrew: Hi Mellie, how was your day?

Melinda: Hi darling! So good to see you. I’m done in a minute. What about dining out tonight?

Andrew: That would be nice but I’ve just bumped into Simon in the hall and we want to go play tennis. I would love to come by after. Could cook something good for me? It is so rare that I get to eat your cooking anyway.

Melinda: Rare. Hum. What do you actually mean by that?

Andrew: Ah nothing, nothing. You just cook so well we should eat together more often... And I had a talk with Simon and, you know, he gets dinner at home every day... It must feel so good.

Melinda: Oh, Simon? I see. I’m sure Simon’s mother waits for her only son with marvelous meals every day but, as far as I know, Simon’s mother is retired so she doesn’t sit in an office ten hours a day!

Andrew: Ok, ok, got it. Never mind, it was just an idea. See you in the evening, then! Bye darling.

Melinda’s office. A few days later. Simon is standing at the door with a heap of CDs in his hands.

Simon: Hey Minnie!

Melinda: Melinda if you don’t mind. Hi Simon!

Simon: Could you please take these to Andrew? I really can’t meet up with him today. I’ve got a date, although, I’m not sure if I can trust women nowadays..... Anyway, Andrew must receive these today, so is it ok?

Melinda: Simon, I’ve got too much on my plate already! I still have a lot to get done. I’m not sure if I can take them to him today. Besides, there’s not enough room in my bag for so many CDs.

That night Andrew and Melinda are talking at the girl’s apartment.

Andrew: Didn’t Simon send some CDs to me?

Melinda: Oh no... he came to my office and asked if you would see me there today because he had to give you some CDs.

Andrew: Damn, that was very very important!

Melinda: I told him I'd take them but he said something like women can't be trusted.

Andrew: Ah, Simon can't ever really be trusted. He's my friend... and he says you can't be trusted?

Maybe it's time to think this friendship over.

Melinda lowers her eyes: Just as you please, Andrew.

1.

- a) Melinda, who was Simon's girlfriend, became jealous of Andrew.
- b) Melinda, who was Andrew's girlfriend, became jealous of Simon.

2.

- a) The very next morning Andrew asked whether Simon had sent him a couple of CDs.
- b) The very next evening of that day Andrew asked whether Simon had sent him a couple of CDs.

3.

- a) Andrew suspected that Melinda wanted to play him off against Simon.
- b) Andrew did not suspect that Melinda wanted to play him off against Simon.

4.

- a) Simon believed that Melinda did not want to take the CDs to Andrew because there was not enough room in her bag for them.
- b) Simon believed that Melinda did not want to take the CDs to Andrew because she wanted to sabotage Andrew.

5.

- a) Melinda thought that Andrew would be convinced that Simon did not like Melinda.
- b) Melinda thought that Andrew would not be convinced that Simon did not like Melinda.

6.

- a) Andrew wanted his girlfriend to cook more frequently.
- b) Andrew wanted his girlfriend to dine more frequently with his mother.

7.

- a) Andrew's girlfriend was willing to take the CDs to Andrew but Andrew's friend did not want to entrust them to her.
- b) Andrew's girlfriend was not willing to take the CDs to Andrew although Andrew's friend would have given them to her.

8.

- a) Andrew's girlfriend precisely repeated to Andrew the disparaging remark about women which Andrew's friend made because he did not want to entrust the CDs to the girl.
- b) Andrew's girlfriend did not precisely repeat to Andrew the disparaging remark about women which Andrew's friend made because he was not sure about his date.

9.

- a) Andrew's girlfriend lied to Andrew in order to show him his friend in an unfavorable light.
- b) Andrew's girlfriend did not mean to lie to Andrew, she just did not remember exactly what Andrew's friend said.

KONFLIKTUSTÖRTÉNETEK TESZT (CST)

3. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Férfi

Rendőr

Este tíz óra. A férfi óvatosan behúzza maga mögött az ékszerüzlet ajtaját. Tétován megáll, majd mintha visszamenne az üzletbe, de végül megfordul. Körülnéz, azután zsebébe gyömöszöli a fekete kesztyűjét, és felhúzza a cipzárt a kabátján, teljesen elrejtve a szakadt belső zsebéből kissé kikandikáló, csillogó ékszereket. Sietős léptekkel elindul, és az utca végére érve átszalad a kereszteződésen. A lámpa pirosat jelez. Balról a férfi háta mögött egy rendőr fordul be a sarkon.

Rendőr: Hé, álljon meg!

A férfi: Én nem akartam... csak, tudja... a családom miatt.

A rendőr kissé hátrahőköl, ráncolja a homlokát, majd ránéz az idegesen toporgó férfira: Jól van, akkor siessen haza a családjához! De csak óvatosan. És többet ilyet ne csináljon.

A férfi tágra nyílt szemmel mered a rendőrrre, majd lefelé bámul, a rongyos nadrágszárára. Aztán hirtelen a homlokához emeli a kezét, megfordul, és hosszú léptekkel továbbindul.

1.)

A. A rendőr kora reggel állította meg a férfit.

B. A rendőr késő este állította meg a férfit.

2.)

A. A rendőr tudta, hogy a férfi éppen kirabolta az ékszerüzletet.

B. A rendőr nem tudta, hogy a férfi éppen kirabolta az ékszerüzletet.

3.)

A. A férfi azt hitte, hogy a rendőr tudja, hogy ő kirabolta az üzletet.

B. A férfi azt hitte, hogy a rendőr nem tudja, hogy ő kirabolta az üzletet.

4.)

A. A férfi rájött, hogy a rendőr azt hiszi, hogy ő azért magyarázkodik, mert átment a tilos jelzésen.

B. A férfi nem tudta, hogy a rendőr azt hiszi, hogy ő azért magyarázkodik, mert átment a tilos jelzésen.

5.)

A. A rendőr azért állította meg a férfit, mert az kirabolta az ékszerüzletet.

B. A rendőr azért állította meg a férfit, mert az tilosban kelt át a zebrán.

6.)

A. A rendőr tudta, hogy a férfi kirabolta az ékszerüzletet, de megszánta, mert az a családja miatt tette, ezért hazaengedte a férfit.

B. A rendőr tudta, hogy a férfi átment a piroson, de megszánta, mert az siet haza a családjához, ezért hazaengedte a férfit.

7.)

A. A férfi rájött, hogy a rendőr abban a hitben engedi elmenni, hogy a családjára hivatkozva megindokolta, miért rabolta ki az ékszerüzletet.

B. A férfi rájött, hogy a rendőr abban a hitben engedi elmenni, hogy a családjára hivatkozva megindokolta, miért sietett át a piroson.

8.)

A. A férfi megbánta és szégyellte, hogy kirabolta az ékszerüzletet, de a kényszer szülte tettét, mert a családja nagy szegénységben él.

B. A férfi csupán felhasználta a családját, hogy indokot szolgáltatson ahhoz, miért rabolta ki az ékszerüzletet.

5. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Helga - egyetemista lány

Evelin - Helga barátnője

Anikó - Helga barátnője

Helga és Evelin az egyetem épülete előtt beszélgetnek.

Evelin: ...és nem hallottál valamit Anikóról? Az érettségi óta nem találkoztam vele.

Helga: De hallottam, én hallgatom azóta is... Most éppen a jogra jár, képzeld, kapott érte a szüleitől egy autót. Te, ennek a lánynak be nem áll a szája... annyit tud beszélni. Én már nagyon unom... ráadásul közös témánk se nagyon akad.

Evelin: Akkor miért nem építed le, és jössz inkább többször velem kávézni? Mondjuk holnap délután?

Helga: Jó lenne, de sajnos tanulnom kell. Amióta a vizsgaidőszak tart, Anikóval se találkoztam.

Szerencsére. De megszakítani vele a kapcsolatot, hát, az nem volna szép dolog. Végül is nem tett semmi rosszat. Ráadásul jól jöhet még az embernek, ha van egy jogász ismerőse.

Evelin: Hm, én abban nem lennék olyan biztos, hogy semmi rosszat nem tett veled... Elég érdekes dolgokat hallottam Timitől, hogy Anikó miket mesél rólad a hátad mögött.

Helga: Micsoda??? Miket?

Evelin: Hát, például... De nézd már, éppen itt jön! Mit keres ez itt? Na, én megyek, majd beszélünk, szia!

Anikó: Szia, Helga!

Helga: Anikó, hát te itt?

Anikó: Igen, hozzád jöttem. Látom, most is, mennyire tanulsz. Legalább ötször kerestelek a napokban, hogy találkozzunk. Most meg itt beszélgetsz Evelinnel! Nem értelek. Szerintem csak félsz a szemembe mondani, hogy le akarsz rázni.

Helga: Ugyan már, Anikó...

Anikó: Na, mondd már!

Helga: Hát, ha így gondolod, akkor nyilván így is van. Akkor tényleg nincs sok értelme, hogy tartsuk a kapcsolatot.

1.)

- A. Helga és Anikó évfolyamtársak voltak az egyetemen.
- B. Helga és Anikó osztálytársak voltak a középiskolában.

2.)

- A. Helga azért utasította vissza Anikó találkozási kísérleteit, mert a megírandó dolgozatai miatt nem volt ideje rá.
- B. Helga azért utasította vissza Anikó találkozási kísérleteit, mert a vizsgái miatt nem volt ideje rá.

3.)

- A. Helga azért nem szeretett Anikóval beszélgetni, mert közös témájuk se nagyon akadt.
- B. Helga azért nem szeretett Anikóval beszélgetni, mert érezte, hogy Anikó valójában nem kedveli őt.

4.)

- A. Anikó nem hitte el, hogy Helga a teendői miatt nem tud vele találkozni.
- B. Anikó nem hitte el, hogy Helga le akarja őt rázni az állandó visszautasításokkal.

5.)

- A. Helgának az volt a szándéka, hogy a visszautasítások révén előbb-utóbb magára haragítsa Anikót.
- B. Helgának nem állt szándékában, hogy a visszautasításokkal előbb-utóbb magára haragítsa Anikót.

6.)

- A. Helga már jó előre eltervezte, hogy megszakítja a kapcsolatot a megunt barátnővel.
- B. Helga nem tervezte előre, hogy megszakítja a kapcsolatot a megunt barátnővel.

7.)

- A. Helga rájött, hogy már nem éri meg továbbra is tartani a kapcsolatot a megunt barátnővel így, hogy az a rossz hírért keltette a háta mögött.
- B. Helga rájött, hogy továbbra is tartania kell a kapcsolatot a megunt barátnővel így, hogy az a rossz hírért keltette a háta mögött.

6. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Eladó

Üzletvezető

Vásárló

A ruhaüzletben az eladó és az üzletvezető háttal a bejáratnak halkán beszélgetnek. Az üzlet ajtaja kinyílik, és finom, dallamosan csengő hang jelzi, hogy vendég érkezett. Egyszerre fordulnak hátra, majd az eladó a vevő köszöntésére siet, az üzletvezető pedig hátul eltűnik a raktárban.

Eladó: Jó napot kívánok! Miben segíthetek?

Vásárló: Jó napot kívánok! Olyan szép kabátok vannak a kirakatban. Megnézném. Egy elegáns, de hétköznapi is hordható szövetkabátot keresek.

Eladó: Kabátot? Bocsásson meg, de kissé... rossz a hallásom.

Vásárló: Igen, kabátot. Sz-ö-v-e-t-k-a-b-á-t-o-t!

Eladó: Akkor erre tessék. Itt vannak a szövetkabátjaink.

A vásárló nézegeti és próbálgatja a kabátokat, miközben az eladó készségesen dicséri. A vásárló sokat forgolódik, végül az utolsóként felvett modellen elkezd keresni az árcédulát. A cédulát megtalálja, de csak az általános információkat tartalmazza, ár nincs rajta. Az eladóhoz fordul.

Vásárló: Nem találom az árát. Mennyibe kerül ez a kabát?

Eladó: Ho... hogy mondja? Kicsit hangosabban, ha kérhetem.

Vásárló: Nincs rajta ár. M-i-b-e k-e-r-ü-l?

Az Eladó –a raktár felé fordul: Erzsike! Mennyibe kerül ez a kabát?

Az Üzletvezető –kidugja a fejét a raktárból: Az a gyönyörű kasmír-szövet kabát? Hatvankétezer.

Az Eladó –a kezét a füléhez emelve: Mennyi?

Üzletvezető: H-a-t-v-a-n-k-é-t-e-z-e-r!

Az Eladó –a vevőhöz fordul: Azt mondja, harminckétezer forint.

Vásárló: Rendben, akkor megveszem.

Mindketten a pulthoz sietnek, a vásárló kifizeti a harminckétezer forintot, és távozik a kabáttal. Amint becsukódik az üzlet ajtaja, az üzletvezető kijön a raktárból, és mosolyogva vállon veregeti az eladót.

Üzletvezető: Ma is jó üzletet csináltunk.

1.)

- A. A vásárló szép steppelt dzsekiket látott a kirakatban.
- B. A vásárló szép kabátokat látott a kirakatban.

2.)

- A. A kasmír-szövet kabáton volt cédula.
- B. A kasmír-szövet kabáton nem volt cédula.

3.)

- A. A vásárló azt gondolta, hogy az eladó tudja, mi a kabát valódi ára.
- B. A vásárló azt gondolta, hogy az eladó nem tudja, mi a kabát valódi ára.

4.)

- A. Az eladó tudta, hogy a vásárló azt gondolja, hogy alacsonyabb áron jut hozzá a kabáthoz.
- B. Az eladó nem tudta, hogy a vásárló azt gondolja, hogy alacsonyabb áron jut hozzá a kabáthoz.

5.)

- A. Az üzletvezető azt gondolta, hogy az eladó tudja, hogy a vásárló azt gondolja, olcsóbban jutott hozzá a kabáthoz.
- B. Az üzletvezető nem gondolta, hogy az eladó tudja, hogy a vásárló azt gondolja, olcsóbban jutott hozzá a kabáthoz.

6.)

- A. Az eladó alacsonyabb áron adta el a kabátot, mint kellett volna.
- B. Az eladó pontosan azon az áron adta el a kabátot, amelyen el kellett adnia.

7.)

- A. Az üzletvezető tudta, hogy az eladó jól hall.

B. Az üzletvezető tudta, hogy az eladó nem hall jól.

8.)

A. A vásárló gyorsan távozott, mert azt remélte, így nem jönnek rá az üzletben, hogy az eladó valójában nem hall jól.

B. A vásárló gyorsan távozott, mert azt remélte, így nem jönnek rá az üzletben, hogy valójában alacsonyabb áron jutott hozzá a kabáthoz.

8. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Kati - titkárnő

Gréta - osztályvezető

András - igazgató

Eszter - András felesége

Egy munkatárs

A marketingosztályon összehívott értekezletet hívnak össze, hogy bemutassák az új osztályvezetőt, Grétát. A vállalati igazgató, András mindenkinek bemutatja az új főnököt, majd végül a titkárságvezetőre, Katira kerül a sor.

András: Kati régi motoros, és kulcsszerepe van abban, hogy az osztály gördülékenyen végezze a munkáját, óriási segítséget fog nyújtani neked is, Gréta.

András irodája. András és Kati beszélgetnek.

András: Hogy sikerült Grétának az indulás?

Kati: Jól, mondhatni zökkenőmentesen. Én biztos vagyok benne, hogy Gréta jót akar, még ha az ötletei sokszor túl radikálisak is. De mondtam a kollegáknak is, akik hozzám jöttek emiatt, hogy adjanak neki időt, hogy belerázódjon a munkába. Addig meg én folyamatosan rajta tartom a szemem az ügyeken, és mint mindig, azonnal beszámolok neked.

András: Rendben, örülök, hogy odafigyelsz, Kati.

András és Gréta Kati íróasztala előtt beszélgetnek. Kati mozdulatlanul a monitort bámulja.

András: Gréta, most hallottam a kollegáktól, milyen nagyszerűen sikerült az új kampányod.

Gréta: Igen, sokat dolgoztunk rajta, és szerencsére eredményesen is.

András: Egy hónap alatt tizenöt százalékos növekedést elérni, ez nem semmi! Gratulálok, csak így tovább!

Kati András feleségével, Eszterrel beszélget egy vállalati összejövetelen.

Eszter: Kati, igazán elhozhattad volna a férjedet, mióta is vagytok házasok?

Kati: Lassan tizenkét éve. Szinte hihetetlen.

Eszter: Ez nagyon szép, András is mindig mondja, hogy milyen példás magánéletet élsz. Tudod, ő erre nagyon kényes. Egyszer, még a régi cégénél kirúgta az egyik legjobb beosztottját, mert kiderült, hogy viszonyt kezdett az asszisztensével.

Kati a marketingosztály néhány munkatársával sutyorog.

Kati: Tudjátok, nagyon rossz érzés volt. Alig tudtam rávenni magam, hogy beszéljek erről Andrásnak. Hiszen annyira kedvelem Grétát. De hát tegnap Istvánnal láttam karonfogva beszállni a liftbe, csütörtökön meg Péterrel gabalyodott össze.

Egy munkatárs: Péterrel? De hiszen csütörtökön nem is volt bent! És egyébként is, mindenki tudja, hogy Péter mintaférj!

Kati: Akkor egy másik napon volt. És láttam, amit láttam. És nem akartam ártani Grétának, de a nagyfőnöknek tudnia kellett erről, mert a cégnek igenis fontos, hogy kiderüljön Grétáról a teljes igazság. Mostanában úgyis ő lett itt a kis kedvenc...

Gréta Kati asztalához siet.

Gréta: Kati, nem tudod, hol van András? Most lenne megbeszélésünk, de nincs az irodájában. A héten már másodszor. Lehet, hogy valamiért kerül engem?

Kati: Hát..., András most ment el ebédelni. Tudod, ezt nem lenne szabad elmondanom neked, de András mostanában nincs megelégedve a munkáddal. Én ezt már sokszor láttam, kicsit féltetek...

Gréta: Ahogyan az utóbbi időben viselkedik velem, sejtettem, hogy baj lesz. Lehet, hogy ki akar rúgni? Pedig az eredményeink jobbak, mint voltak.

Kati: De hát tudod, milyen András. Neki a közös hang is fontos, és nem jó, ha ez nincs meg. De biztos találsz másik munkát. Sőt, van egy ismerősöm, aki egy multcégnél marketinges, szerintem ő tud neked segíteni.

Gréta: Kati, köszönöm, te tényleg egy angyal vagy.

1.)

- A. András a vállalat igazgatója volt.
- B. András a marketingosztály vezetője volt.

2.)

- A. Kati egyedülálló volt.
- B. Kati házasságban élt.

3.)

- A. Kati elmondása szerint csütörtökön látta együtt Grétát Péterrel.
- B. Kati elmondása szerint pénteken látta együtt Grétát Péterrel.

4.)

- A. Kati azt gondolta, hogy András azt gondolja, hogy ő, vagyis Kati mindent megtesz a cég érdekében.
- B. Kati azt gondolta, hogy András nem gondolja, hogy ő, vagyis Kati mindent megtesz a cég érdekében.

5.)

- A. Gréta azt gondolta, hogy Kati tudja, hogy András ki akarja őt, vagyis Grétát rúgni.
- B. Gréta azt gondolta, hogy Kati tudja, hogy András nem akarja őt, vagyis Grétát kirúgni.

6.)

- A. Kati megtudta, hogy a nagyfőnök nem viseli el a munkahelyi kapcsolatokat, de kénytelen volt elmondani neki, hogy látta az osztályvezető asszonyt több munkatársával is kikezdeni, bár Kati nem akart a nőnek rosszat.

B. Kati megtudta, hogy a nagyfőnök nem viseli el a munkahelyi kapcsolatokat, ezért azt mondta neki, hogy látta az osztályvezető asszonyt több munkatársával is kikezdeni, így Kati rájött, hogyan szabadulhat meg a nőtől.

7.)

A. Az osztályvezető asszony azt hitte, hogy Kati mindenben segít neki.

B. Az osztályvezető asszony nem hitte, hogy Kati mindenben segít neki.

8.)

A. A nagyfőnök elhitte Katinak, hogy az osztályvezető asszony nem végzi jól a munkáját, és ezért kerülte őt, vagyis az osztályvezetőt.

B. A nagyfőnök elhitte Katinak, hogy az osztályvezető asszony több munkatársával is kikezdett, és ezért kerülte őt, vagyis az osztályvezetőt.

9.)

A. Kati azért ajánlotta fel az osztályvezető asszonynak, hogy segít neki munkát keresni, mert megbánta, hogy beárulta őt a nagyfőnöknél, és büntudata volt.

B. Kati azért ajánlotta fel az osztályvezető asszonynak, hogy segít neki munkát keresni, hogy minél előbb házon kívül tudhassa őt.

10. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Gellért

Péter - Gellért munkatársa

Anna - Gellért barátnője

Krisztián - Anna fia

Károly - Gellért főnöke

Gellértet előléptették, és a fővárosba helyezték át. Éppen csak beköltözött az új lakásába barátnőjével, Annával és annak tíz éves kisfiával, Krisztiánnal, és máris lakásavatót rendeztek. Az ünnepségre az

alapítvány, amelynél Gellért immár marketingvezetőként dolgozott, minden fontos pozíciót betöltő munkatársát meghívták.

Gellért és Péter, az egyik marketinges, a lakásavatón beszélgetnek.

Péter: Nagyon örülök, hogy végre együtt dolgozhatunk, Gellért. Elképesztő munkát végeztél Szegeden, ezt itt mindenki tudja.

Gellért: Köszönöm, és örülök, hogy ilyen remek csapatot irányíthatok.

Péter: Tudod, azt is mondják, hogy a te pozíciód már a regionális vezetői poszt előszobája.

Gellért: Tényleg? Hát, nézd, nekem csak az számít, hogy minél több pénzt gyűjtsünk a gyerekeknek.

Gellért és Anna a lakásavatót követően beszélgetnek.

Anna: Jól sikerült az este, nem gondolod?

Gellért: Igen, és az igazgatói brunch különösen imádtott téged, szerencsére. Ahogyan én is.

Anna: Csak Krisztiánért aggódom egy kicsit. Olyan fáradtnak látom a költözés óta. Ma sem tudott elaludni, míg el nem mentek a vendégek, és holnap lesz az első napja az új iskolában.

Gellért: Ugyan már, a gyerekek olyan gyorsan megszokják az új dolgokat. És annyival több izgalom és lehetőség vár rá itt a fővárosban. Majd elmegyünk együtt kirándulni...

Anna: Na, persze. Ez jól hangzik, de tudom, hogy annyi lesz a munkád, hogy ki sem látszol majd belőle. Még több, mint eddig. És újra csak kettesben fogunk tölteni minden estét Krisztiánnal.

Gellért: Igen, sok lesz a munkám, de Anna, ne kezdjük ezt megint előlről. Tudod, hogy milyen fontos munkát végzek. Minél több pénzt szerzek, annál többet tudunk segíteni a beteg gyerekeknek. Nem tudnám elviselni, ha nem tennék meg értük mindent.

Anna: Igen, tudom, igazad van. Ne haragudj, önző voltam.

Néhány hónappal később. Gellért késő este ér haza a munkából.

Gellért: Szia drágám, mi a vacsora?

Anna: Szia, spagetti volt, de már órák óta kihűlt. Meg kell melegítened. Én megyek lefeküdni, jó éjszakát.

Gellért: De Annám, mondd, mi a baj?

Anna: Mi a baj!? Ezt komolyan kérdezed? Hetek óta nem látlak, mindig éjjel esel haza. Még hétvégén is. Tényleg muszáj minden partin és italozáson ott lenned?

Gellért: Nagyon sajnálom, de az én munkámat nem csak az asztal mellől kell végezni. És egy partin még adakozóbbak az emberek. Értsd már meg, mindezzel gyerekeken segítek!

Anna: Gyerekeken, igen, tudom. Jut eszembe, mikor figyelsz végre arra, hogy Krisztiánnal mi történik? Folyamatosan romlanak a jegyei, mióta ideköltöztünk. Nem érzi jól magát itt. És én sem. Én azt hiszem, mindenkinek az lenne a legjobb, ha visszamennénk Szegedre. Még úgysem találtak a régi helyedre senkit.

Gellért: Visszamenni!? Arról szó sem lehet. Nem azért dolgoztam ennyit. És az alapítványnak szüksége van rám. Majd valamikor beszélek Krisztiánnal.

Anna: Beszélj. De én sem bírom már így sokáig.

Gellért és Károly, az alapítvány ügyvezető igazgatója együtt ebédelnek.

Károly: Tudod, Gellért, egyesek azt beszélnek, hogy megpályázod a regionális marketingvezetői pozíciót, és ezzel maximálisan egyetértek.

Gellért: Nos, igen, gondolkozom rajta. És nagyon örülök a támogatásodnak.

Károly: Valójában csak egy dolog aggaszt engem. Fogalmam sincs, miért mondaná bárki, hogy esetleg családi gondjaid lennének... De ha azt gondolnám, hogy a pletykákból akár csak egy szó is igaz... egy férfi, aki otthagyja az asszonyát egy gyerekkel... meg az alapítványi munka... hát, nem tudnák javasolni a posztra.

Néhány héttel később. Gellért romantikus vacsorára viszi Annát.

Gellért: Tudod, arra gondoltam, hogy a hétvégén elvihetnénk Krisztiánt horgászni.

Anna: Persze, nagyon jó ötlet... De Gellért, rád sem ismerek. A héten már másodszor vacsorázunk együtt. Ne értsd félre, imádom ezt a változást. De nincs baj, ugye?

Gellért: Már hogy lenne baj? Egyszerűen átgondoltam néhány dolgot, és rájöttem, hogy jobban szeretlek az életemnél is. - *Letérdel, és elővesz egy gyűrűt.* –Anna, mondd, hozzám jössz feleségül?

1.)

- A. Krisztián, Anna fia, tíz éves volt.
- B. Krisztián, Anna fia, tizenöt éves volt.

2.)

- A. Gellért az alapítvány fővárosi marketingvezetője volt.
- B. Gellért az alapítvány regionális marketingvezetője volt.

3.)

- A. Anna azt gondolta, hogy Gellért azt gondolja, a beteg gyerekek megsegítése a legfontosabb.
- B. Anna azt gondolta, hogy Gellért azt gondolja, a saját karrierje a legfontosabb.

4.)

- A. Gellért azt gondolta, hogy Anna azt gondolja, hogy Gellért mindent a beteg gyerekek érdekében tesz.
- B. Gellért azt gondolta, hogy Anna nem gondolja, hogy Gellért mindent a beteg gyerekek érdekében tesz.

5.)

- A. Gellért azt gondolta, hogy Károly nem hiszi el, hogy Gellértnek családi gondjai vannak.
- B. Gellért azt gondolta, hogy Károly elhiszi, hogy Gellértnek családi gondjai vannak.

6.)

- A. Gellért elhanyagolta a barátnőjét a beteg gyerekek megsegítése miatt.
- B. Gellért elhanyagolta a barátnőjét a karrierje miatt.

7.)

- A. A barátnő elégedetlenségének adott hangot, de meg is bánta, amiért el akarja vonni Gellértet fontos segítő munkája mellől.
- B. A barátnő elégedetlenségének adott hangot, és nem bánta, amiért el akarja vonni Gellértet fontos segítő munkája mellől.

8.)

- A. A főnöke figyelmeztette Gellértet, hogy arról pletykálnak, nincs minden rendben a magánéletében, de a főnök nem hitt a pletykáknak.

B. A főnöke figyelmeztette Gellértet, hogy ha elhagyja a barátnőjét a gyerekekkel, nem kapja meg a megpályázott pozíciót.

9.)

A. Gellért megértette a főnöke intését, és feleségül kérte a barátnőjét, mert rájött, hogy számára a nő a legfontosabb.

B. Gellért megértette a főnöke intését, és feleségül kérte a barátnőjét a karrierje érdekében.

11. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Kinga - középiskolás lány

Vera - Kinga barátnője

Móni - Kinga barátnője

Zsuzsa - Móni barátnője

Ádám - Vera barátja

Kinga és Vera az osztályterem előtt beszélgetnek.

Kinga: Hallottam, hogy indulsz a fizikaversenyen. Hogy megy a felkészülés?

Vera: Egész jól, bár még néhány könyvet el kellene olvasnom. A Szilágyi-könyvről azt mondják, hogy nagyon jó, csak azt nem tudom, hogy hol lehetne beszerezni.

Kinga: Móni is indul, tudtad?

Vera: Persze, vagyis gondoltam. Móni minden lehetőséget megragad, hogy le tudjon győzni engem.

Mindenáron osztályelső akar lenni, de ez még nem is zavar, nekem nem ez a fontos. Én tanulni szeretnék és bejutni a legjobb egyetemre. Csak hát Móni és Zsuzsa, meg az ő udvartartásuk...

Kinga: Igen, tudom. Móni és Zsuzsa szava nagyon számít a mi osztályunkban.

Vera: Ez sem lenne baj, csak... olyan utálatosak velem! Kikiáltottak strébernek, és mintha folyton szándékosan keresztbe tennének nekem. Ó, de már jönnek is, bemegyek, nehogy meglássanak veled, mert akkor te leszel a közutálat következő áldozata...

Móni és Zsuzsa odaérnek Kingához.

Móni: Jó reggelt, Kinga, csak nem Verával beszélgettél?

Kinga: Csak megkérdezte, elmarad-e ma a németóra.

Móni: Még ezt sem tudja? Jaj, ez a lány nagyon nincs képben. De hagyjuk, ma jó napom van, megtaláltam a Szilágyi-könyvet. Tudod, ez a legjobb a felkészüléshez, és bent van a Megyei Könyvtárban.

Kinga félrefordítja a fejét, és meglátja, hogy Ádám, Vera barátja közeledik a folyosón, mindjárt elhalad mellettük.

Kinga: Nem mondd, tényleg? Megvan a Szilágyi-féle könyv a Megyei Könyvtárban? Nem gondoltam volna, azt hittem, ott nem is lehet hozzájutni!

1.)

- A. Kinga az osztály legbefolyásosabb tanulója volt.
- B. Kinga jóban volt az osztály legbefolyásosabb tanulóival.

2.)

- A. Móni rátalált a Szilágyi-féle könyvre a Városi Könyvtárban.
- B. Móni rátalált a Szilágyi-féle könyvre a Megyei Könyvtárban.

3.)

- A. Kinga tudta, hogy Mónit zavarja az ő barátsága Verával.
- B. Kinga tudta, hogy Mónit nem zavarja az ő barátsága Verával.

4.)

- A. Kinga azt gondolta, Ádám tud róla, hogy Verának szüksége van a könyvre, ezért fel fog figyelni a könyvről hallott információra.
- B. Kinga azt gondolta, Ádám nem tud róla, hogy Verának szüksége van a könyvre, ezért nem fog figyelni a könyvről hallott információra.

5.)

- A. Kinga azért beszélt hangosan, mert meg volt lepődve, hogy a népszerű lány véletlenül rátalált a könyvre.
- B. Kinga azért beszélt hangosan, hogy a kiközösített lány barátja hallja, amit mond.

6.)

- A. Kinga nem akarta elmondani a kiközösített lánynak azt, amit a könyvről hallott, mert attól tartott, hogy a népszerű lányok megtudják, hogy tőle származik az információ.
- B. Kinga nem akarta elmondani a kiközösített lánynak azt, amit a könyvről hallott, mert attól tartott, hogy a kiközösített lány akkor megnyeri a fizikaversenyt.

13. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Andrea - középiskolás lány

Beatrix - Andrea barátnője

Péter - Andrea barátja

Balázs

Klára - Andrea édesanyja

A 17 éves Andrea és osztálytársa, Beatrix Andrea szobájában heverésznek.

Beatrix: Mondd már, mi van! Akkorákat sóhajtozol, hogy a pincében is hallani.

Andrea: Semmi. Csak elegendem van mindenből. Péter sem hívott vissza... Pedig miatta törtem össze anyám kocsiját. Igazán kifizethetné vagy megjavít...

Beatrix: Mit csináltál!? De még nincs is meg a jogsid!

Andrea: Bea!! Tudom, hogy nincs még, de nemsokára meglesz, és elvittem az autót... Anyám úgyse használja. Vett magának másikat, ez meg az enyém lesz. És elmentem a Péter bulijába. És összevesztünk, mert alig foglalkozott velem.

Beatrix: Aha, vagyis nem CSAK veled volt elfoglalva. Mivel ő szervezte az egészet.

Andrea: Te most kinek a pártján állsz?

Beatrix: Jó, mondd tovább.

Andrea: Na, és akkor elkezdtem egy kicsit flörtölni Balázssal. Ittunk néhány sört. De Péter nem jött oda. És akkor begurultam. Beültem az autóba, és hazajöttem... Csak... ott voltak a hülye szomszéd hülye kukái... És Balázs is olyan erős sört hozott... Szóval nekimentem. Az autó meg behorpadt, oldalt.

Beatrix: Anyád mit szólt hozzá?

Andrea: Semmit. Majd elmondom neki.

Beatrix: Andi!

Andrea: Majd, ha meglesz a jogsim. Apám majd kifizeti a javítást. De még jobb, ha Péter... Végül is mindenről ő tehet.

Beatrix: Szóval Péter a hibás.

Andrea: Persze, ki más?

Este Klára, Andrea édesanyja benyit a lánya szobájába.

Klára: Andrea, beszélünk kell. Nem hiszem el, hogy megint mit csináltál.

Andrea: Mit, mit? Mit vagy mindig ilyen negatív? Te mindig csak rosszakat gondolsz rólam!

Klára: Sajnos nem gondolom, hanem tudom, hogy...

Andrea: Mert utálsz! Engem mindenki utál! Utálnak a tanáraink, utálnak a barátaim is. Még apa is utál, ezért hagyott el engem! Azt hiszed, szándékosan csináltam, hogy hülye vagyok? Most meg gonosz vagy velem.

Klára: De Andikám, nyugodj meg. Senki nem utál téged. De ezt nem tudom szó nélkül hagyni.

Andrea: Mert mindenért én vagyok a hibás, ugye!? Jobb volna, ha nem is lennék. Te is annak örülnél. Majd elmegyek. Összepakolok, és elmegyek, amikor nem leszel itthon. Az sem érdekel, ha meghalsz. Elmegyek apuhoz, ő úgyis jobban megért.

Klára: De... de, kicsim. Én csak segíteni szeretnék. Hogy nagyobb felelősséget vállalj azért, amit teszel. És amit megígérsz. Mert megegyeztünk, hogy keddenként kémiából korrepetálásra mész a tanárnőhöz. És ő ott várt rád az iskolában, hiába. Én meg kifizettem az órát.

Andrea lehunyja a szemét, megdörzsöli a homlokát: De... hát annyi dolgom van, nem tudok mindent észben tartani.

Klára: Ez nem kifogás! Arra gondoltam, hogy megbüntetlek. De látom, hogy teljesen kikészültél. Ezért elég lesz, ha felhívod a tanárnőt, és bocsánatot kérsz tőle. És jövő héten percre pontosan ott leszel a foglalkozáson.

Andrea: Jó, akkor jó.

Klára: Ennyi?

Andrea: Most hagyjál!

1.)

- A. Andrea Péterrel flörtölt a bulin.
- B. Andrea Balázssal flörtölt a bulin.

2.)

- A. Andrea nem ment el a korrepetálásra matematikából.
- B. Andrea nem ment el a korrepetálásra kémiából.

3.)

- A. Klára azt gondolta, hogy Andrea azért ingerült, mert összetörte az autóját.
- B. Klára nem gondolta, hogy Andrea azért ingerült, mert összetörte az autóját.

4.)

- A. Andrea azt hitte, hogy Klára tudja, hogy Andrea az összetört autó miatt védekezik.
- B. Andrea azt hitte, hogy Klára nem tudja, hogy Andrea az összetört autó miatt védekezik.

5.)

- A. Andrea rájött, hogy Klára azt hiszi, hogy ő azért magyarázkodik, mert nem ment el a korrepetálásra.
- B. Andrea nem tudta, hogy Klára azt hiszi, hogy ő azért magyarázkodik, mert nem ment el a korrepetálásra.

6.)

- A. Andrea összetörte az anyja autóját, és elmondta neki, mit tett.
- B. Andrea összetörte az anyja autóját, és nem mondta el neki, mit tett.

7.)

A. Az anyja felelősségre vonta Andreát, amiért összetörte az autót.

B. Az anyja felelősségre vonta Andreát, amiért nem ment el a korrepetálásra.

8.)

A. Andrea azért fenyegetőzött és vádolta az anyját, mert azt akarta elérni, hogy kisebb büntetést kapjon.

B. Andrea azért fenyegetőzött és vádolta az anyját, mert azt akarta elérni, hogy az anyja foglalkozzon vele.

9.)

A. Andrea megkönnyebbült, amiért az anyja nem büntette olyan szigorúan az autó összetörését.

B. Andrea megkönnyebbült, amiért az anyja nem jött rá az autó összetörésére.

14. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Melinda

András - Melinda barátja

Simon - András barátja

Melinda irodája. András, Melinda párja benyit az ajtón.

András: Szia Melcsi, milyen napod volt?

Melinda: Szia, drágám! De jó, hogy bejöttél. Mindjárt végzek. Mit szólnál, ha elmennénk vacsorázni?

András: Hát az nagyon jó lenne, de az előbb összefutottam a folyosón Simonnal, és megbeszéltük, hogy elmegyünk fallabdázni. De majd utána felugrok hozzád. Főzhetnél valami finomat. Úgyis olyan ritkán ehetem a főztödet.

Melinda: Ritkán. Ühüm. Hát ez meg mit akar jelenteni?

András: Ó, semmit, semmit. Csak olyan finomakat főzöl, hogy többször is ehetnénk... Meg beszélgettem Simonnal, és tudod, rá minden nap főznek... olyan jó érzés lehet.

Melinda: Szóval Simon? Értem. Biztos vagyok benne, hogy Simon anyukája minden nap finom ételekkel várja otthon egyetlen fiacskáját, de Simon anyukája tudtommal nyugdíjas! És nem ül bent egy irodában napi tíz órát.

András: Jó, jó, értem. Semmi gond, csak egy felvetés volt. Akkor este! Puszi.

Melinda irodája. Néhány nappal később. Simon egy halom CD-vel a kezében áll az ajtóban.

Simon: Szevasz, Melcsike!

Melinda: Melinda, ha kérhetem. Szia Simon!

Simon: Elvinnéd ezeket Andrásnak? Ma kivételesen nem találkozunk. Randim lesz, bár, amennyire ma meg lehet bízni a nőkben... De muszáj Andrásnak még ma megkapnia, szóval?

Melinda: Simon, azt se tudom, hol áll a fejem! Rengeteg munkám van még. Nem biztos, hogy ma oda tudom adni neki. Különben sem fér el a táskámban ennyi CD.

1.)

A. Melinda, aki Simon párja volt, féltékeny lett Andrásra.

B. Melinda, aki András párja volt, féltékeny lett Simonra.

2.)

A. András már másnap reggel megkérdezte, hogy nem küldött-e neki Simon néhány CD-t.

B. András még aznap este megkérdezte, hogy nem küldött-e neki Simon néhány CD-t.

3.)

A. András sejtette, hogy Melinda össze akarja ugrasztani őt és Simont.

B. András nem sejtette, hogy Melinda össze akarja ugrasztani őt és Simont.

4.)

A. Simon azt hitte, Melinda azért nem akarta elvinni a CD-ket Andrásnak, mert azok nem fértek el a táskájában.

B. Simon azt hitte, Melinda azért nem akarta elvinni a CD-ket Andrásnak, mert ki akar tolni Andrással.

5.)

A. Melinda azt gondolta, hogy Andrásban megerősödik a gondolat, hogy Simon nem kedveli Melindát.

B. Melinda azt gondolta, hogy Andrásban nem erősödik meg a gondolat, hogy Simon nem kedveli Melindát.

6.)

A. András el akarta érni, hogy a barátnője gyakrabban főzzön.

B. András el akarta érni, hogy a barátnőjével gyakrabban egyenek az édesanyjánál.

7.)

A. András barátnője elvitte volna Andrásnak a CD-ket, de András barátja nem akarta rá (vagyis a barátnőre) bízni.

B. András barátnője nem akarta elvinni Andrásnak a CD-ket, pedig András barátja odaadta volna neki (vagyis a barátnőnek).

8.)

A. András barátnője pontosan felidézte Andrásnak a nőket becsmérő megjegyzést, amit András barátja azért tett, mert nem akarta a lányra bízni a CD-ket.

B. András barátnője nem idézte pontosan Andrásnak a nőket becsmérő megjegyzést, amit András barátja azért tett, mert nem volt biztos a randevújában.

9.)

A. András barátnője hazudott Andrásnak, hogy rossz színben tüntesse fel előtte a barátját.

B. András barátnője nem hazudni akart Andrásnak, csak nem emlékezett pontosan arra, mit is mondott András barátja.

DESCRIPTIVE CONTROL STORIES

(Stories based on Happe, 1994; Kinderman, Dunbar, Bental, 1998; Paal & Berezkei, 2007)

STORY 1

<https://youtu.be/WX1-zUgroHo>

CAST:

Peter

Anne

Esther – Anne's friend

Peter was a senior high school student who met Anne at a house party he had in his parents' apartment. Peter immediately started to like Anne. They had a conversation during which he loaned her a book that was required reading for senior students. A couple of days later he called Anne on the phone and told her that unfortunately he needed the book back. He had to take a test on it the following day so it would be best if he could get it back that day, so he asked Anne to meet him. Esther, who was a friend of Anne, overheard the conversation. Because Esther was secretly in love with Peter, she offered to bring Peter the book, especially since she lived in the same neighborhood as Peter. Anne knew that Esther liked Peter so she refused Esther's offer. Anne told Esther she had promised to meet Peter, and she believed Peter would feel bad if she would not go. She claimed that Peter would think that she had deceived him. Esther did not believe this excuse and said that she would go with Anne because she wanted to go home anyway. Anne told her that first she had to wait for her parents to arrive, so Esther soon said goodbye.

1.

- a) The house party was held in the apartment of Peter's parents.
- b) The house party was held in the apartment of Anne's parents.

2.

- a) Esther, who was a friend of Peter, lived near Anne's apartment.

b) Esther, who was a friend of Anne, lived near Peter's apartment.

3.

a) Esther believed that Anne didn't know that she was secretly in love with Peter.

b) Esther knew that Anne knew that she was secretly in love with Peter.

4.

a) Anne knew that Esther wanted to bring the book to Peter because she lived nearby.

b) Anne knew that Esther wanted to bring the book to Peter because she wanted to meet him.

5.

a) Esther thought that Anne knew that she lived near Peter's apartment and so Anne would think it was natural that she would go with her for a while.

b) Esther knew that Anne would not be happy if she would offer to go with her so she was not surprised when Anne made an excuse.

6.

a) Peter liked the girl whom he met at the house party.

b) Peter liked the friend of the girl whom he met at the house party.

7.

a) Peter was liked by the girl whom he met at the house party but he was not liked by her friend.

b) Peter was liked by the girl whom he met at the house party and he was also liked by her friend.

8.

a) The girl whom Peter met at the house party made her friend not go with her to meet Peter because she wanted to meet the boy alone.

b) The girl whom Peter met at the house party had to wait for her parents so her friend could not go with her and she had no intention of meeting the boy alone.

STORY 7

<https://youtu.be/k061mro1KRE>

CAST:

John

Pete – John’s friend

Penny

Sheila – Penny’s friend

It was nearly the end of the day. John thought it might be nice to go to the pub for a drink after work. At first, he wasn’t sure whom he should ask to go with him. He really wanted to ask Sheila, whom he liked a lot, but he thought that she didn’t like him enough to want to give up her aerobics class to go drinking with him. He could, of course, ask Pete, his usual drinking companion. Pete was always happy to spend an hour or two in the pub before going home. Then he happened to see Penny. He knew that Penny was one of Sheila’s friends. Penny might be able to help him out. She would know whether Sheila would be willing to go out for a drink rather than go to her aerobics class. “Listen Penny,” he said, “I thought I might want to go for a drink after work. I was going to ask you and Sheila if you wanted to come. Would you ask Sheila whether she would like to come for a drink with us?” Penny looked surprised. John had never asked her to go out with him before, but she thought that he was very interested in Sheila. She began to suspect that John wanted to find out whether she knew what Sheila might want to do.

1.

- a) The story was set in the morning.
- b) The story was set in the afternoon.

2.

- a) After work, Sheila was going to an aerobics class.
- b) After work, Sheila was going home.

3.

- a) John thought that Penny knew what Sheila wanted to do.

b) John thought that Penny did not know what Sheila wanted to do.

4.

a) Penny believed that John thought she would not know what Sheila would want to do.

b) Penny believed that John was hoping she would know what Sheila would want to do.

5.

a) John hoped that Penny believed that John wanted Penny to find out what Sheila wanted to do because John wanted to go out with Sheila alone.

b) John hoped that Penny believed that John wanted Penny to find out what Sheila wanted to do because John wanted to go out with them both.

6.

a) John wanted to go out with the aerobics girl.

b) John wanted to go out with the friend of the aerobics girl.

7.

a) John invited the aerobics girl and her friend out for a drink because he was shy to ask only the girl he actually liked.

b) John invited the aerobics girl and her friend out for a drink because he saw more chance this way of one of the girls would like him back.

8.

a) The friend of the aerobics girl realized that John invited them both for a drink because he was shy to invite her alone.

b) The friend of the aerobics girl realized that John invited them both for a drink because he wanted to find out whether the aerobics girl would go out with him.

STORY 9

https://youtu.be/y_ngVHTNWSQ

CAST:

Lily

Ann – Lily’s friend

Sophie – Lily’s cousin

Lily and Ann are good friends who have been planning for a long time to go on a ski tour in Aspen. Since the trip would have been too expensive for only two, Lily persuaded two other friends to join. However, by the time of booking accommodation, it turned out that the friends could not go with them. Lily knew how much Ann wanted to go on this trip; she did not want it to be dropped just because of her friends. Therefore, she asked her cousin Sophie to join. “I can’t give you a definite answer yet, but I will in a couple of days” – said Sophie. Lily was so happy even about this uncertain response that she immediately told Ann. The next morning, Lily said to Sophie: “I told Ann that you would probably join us for skiing and she was very happy about it!” Sophie did not answer but became very nervous. Originally, she wanted to withdraw from the trip because she did not want to spend so much money on it. Now, however, she was afraid that if she did so, Ann would think she was completely unreliable. She thought she could not do it to Ann after being helped by her so many times. Eventually, she decided to join the ski tour.

1.

- a) Lily and Ann were cousins.
- b) Lily and Ann were friends.

2.

- a) Sophie knew that Lily wanted to travel but she herself originally intended to withdraw from the trip because she did not want to spend money on it.
- b) Sophie knew that Lily wanted to travel but she herself originally intended to withdraw from the trip because she did not want to go skiing with Ann.

3.

- a) Sophie did not want to leave Ann in the lurch because she was helped by her so many times.
- b) Sophie did not want to leave Ann in the lurch because she was afraid of her.

4.

- a) Sophie knew that Lily did not know that Sophie did not want to come because she had found the expenses high.
- b) Sophie did not know that Lily did not know that Sophie did not want to come because she had found the expenses high.

5.

- a) Lily's cousin wanted to go by all means on the ski tour.
- b) Lily's cousin wanted rather not to go on the ski tour.

6.

- a) Lily's cousin was obliged to go on the ski tour after Lily had thrilled her friend by telling her that her cousin would probably join.
- b) Lily's cousin was obliged to go on the ski tour after all the other candidates had called the journey off.

7.

- a) Lily asked her cousin to join for skiing because she did not want it to be dropped because of her, that is because of her friends.
- b) Lily asked her cousin to join for skiing because she knew that she would not dare to say no to her.

STORY 12

<https://youtu.be/3AbBD-DNR3k>

CAST:

Prisoner

Interrogators

During a war between two countries, the Green army captures a member of the Blue army. In the course of the interrogation they want him to tell them where the Blue army's planes are. They know that there are only two places suitable for building an airfield; a track by the sea or one of the wide plateaus on the nearby mountain. They also know that the prisoner will obviously not want to betray his fellows so he will probably lie. They foresee stern torture if he does not reveal the location of the airfield. The prisoner is thinking: "The planes are in the mountain. They obviously want to bomb the area. I can't let this happen." He turns to his interrogators and says: "Alright, I tell you. The planes are in the mountain."

1.

- a) Soldiers of the Green army wanted to know where the planes of the Blue army were.
- b) Soldiers of the Blue army wanted to know where the planes of the Green army were.

2.

- a) The prisoner did not know that the interrogators knew that the planes were placed either by the sea or in the mountain.
- b) The prisoner knew that the interrogators knew that the planes were placed either by the sea or in the mountain.

3.

- a) The prisoner thought that the interrogators thought that he wanted to mislead them.
- b) The prisoner thought that the interrogators did not know if he told the truth or lied.

4.

- a) The prisoner knew that the interrogators believed that he would lie so he told the truth in order to mislead them.
- b) The prisoner knew that the interrogators thought it likely that they would torture him so he told the truth in order to save himself.

5.

- a) The interrogators foresaw the torture in order to let the prisoner know what he could count on.
- b) The interrogators foresaw the torture in order to force the prisoner to reveal the truth.

6.

- a) The prisoner misled the interrogators in order to save his troops.
- b) The prisoner told the truth in order to save himself from torture.

STORY 15

<https://youtu.be/z5vE470591o>

CAST:

Sam

Henry

Sam wanted to pay the registration for his car. He asked Henry if he could tell him where he could pay it. Henry told him that he believed there was a Department of Motor Vehicle on Elm Street. When Sam got to Elm Street, he found it was closed. A notice on the door said that it had moved to new premises in Bold Street. So Sam went to Bold Street and found the new Department of Motor Vehicle. When he got to the counter, he discovered that he had left his proof of insurance at home. He realized that without proof of insurance, he could not get his car registered, so he went home empty-handed.

1.

- a) Sam wanted to go to the Department of Motor Vehicle to get a license.
- b) Sam wanted to go to the Department of Motor Vehicle to register his car.

2.

- a) The Department of Motor Vehicle on Elm Street had a notice on the door saying it had moved to Bold Street.
- b) The Department of Motor Vehicle on Elm Street had a notice in the window saying it had moved to Bold Street.

3.

- a) Henry thought Sam would find the Department of Motor Vehicle on Elm Street.
- b) Henry thought Sam would find the Department of Motor Vehicle on Bold Street.

4.

- a) Sam thought that Henry knew the Department of Motor Vehicle was on Bold Street.
- b) Sam thought that Henry knew the Department of Motor Vehicle was on Elm Street.

5.

- a) Sam thought that Henry believed that Sam wanted to register his car.
- b) Sam thought that Henry did not know that Sam wanted to register his car.

6.

- a) The man who told Sam where to go knew for sure that Sam would find a Department of Motor Vehicle on the street he knew.
- b) The man who told Sam where to go did not know for sure that Sam would find a Department of Motor Vehicle on the street he knew.

7.

- a) Sam could not get what he wanted in the Department of Motor Vehicle because of his own fault.
- b) Sam could not get what he wanted in the Department of Motor Vehicle because of the fault of the man that showed him the way.

DESKRIPTÍV KONTROLL TÖRTÉNETEK

1. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Péter - középiskolás fiú

Anna - középiskolás lány

Eszter - középiskolás lány

Péter érettségi előtt álló középiskolás fiú. A szülei lakásán rendezett házibulin ismerkedett meg Annával, aki azonnal megtetszett neki. Beszélgetésük során kölcsönadott neki egy könyvet, ami kötelező olvasmány volt a negyedikeseknek. Néhány nappal később felhívta Annát és közölte vele, hogy sajnos szüksége van a könyvre. Másnap dolgozatot írnak belőle, így jó volna, ha még aznap hozzá tudna jutni. Megkérte Annát, hogy találkozzanak. Eszter, Anna egyik barátnője, fültanúja volt a beszélgetésnek. Miután titokban szerelmes volt Péterbe, felajánlotta, hogy elviszi neki a könyvet, hiszen úgyis arra lakik. Anna tudta, hogy Eszternek tetszik a fiú, ezért elhárította az ajánlatot. Azt mondta, hogy megígérte Péternek, hogy találkozik vele, és azt hiszi, nem esne jól a fiúnak, ha nem menne el. Péter azt hinné, hogy becsapta. Eszter nem hitte el ezt a kifogást, és azt mondta, hogy rendben, akkor elkíséri Annát, hiszen ő is éppen hazaindul. Anna erre azt mondta, hogy előbb meg kell várnia, míg a szülei hazaérkeznek, így Eszter hamarosan elköszönt.

1.)

A. A házibulit Péter szüleinek lakásán rendezték.

B. A házibulit Anna szüleinek lakásán rendezték.

2.)

A. Eszter Péter barátja volt, aki Anna lakása közelében lakott.

B. Eszter Anna barátnője volt, aki Péter lakása közelében lakott.

3.)

A. Eszter azt hitte, Anna nem tudja, hogy titokban szerelmes Péterbe.

B. Eszter tudta, hogy Anna tudja, hogy titokban szerelmes Péterbe.

4.)

A. Anna tudta, hogy Eszter azért akarja elvinni a könyvet Péternek, mert arra lakik.

B. Anna tudta, hogy Eszter azért akarja elvinni a könyvet Péternek, hogy találkozhasson vele.

5.)

A. Eszter azt gondolta, hogy Anna tudja, hogy ő Péter lakása közelében lakik, és így természetesnek tartja, hogy elkíséri egy darabon.

B. Eszter tudta, hogy Anna nem fog örülni annak, ha felajánlja, hogy elkíséri, így nem lepődött meg, amikor Anna kifogással élt.

6.)

A. A házibulin megismert lány tetszett Péternek.

B. A házibulin megismert lány barátnője tetszett Péternek.

7.)

A. Péter nem tetszett a házibulin megismert lánynak, de tetszett a barátnőjének.

B. Péter tetszett a házibulin megismert lánynak és a barátnőjének is.

8.)

A. A házibulin megismert lány elérte, hogy a barátnője ne kísérhesse el őt Péterhez, mert egyedül akart a fiúval találkozni.

B. A házibulin megismert lánynak meg kellett várnia a szüleit, a barátnője ezért nem tudta elkísérni, és nem azt akarta elérni, hogy egyedül találkozzon a fiúval.

7. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Fogoly

Vallatók

A két ország között kitört háború során a Zöld hadsereg elfogta a Kék hadsereg egyik felderítőjét.

Kihallgatás során meg akarták tőle tudni, hol vannak a Kék hadsereg repülői. Tudták, hogy csak két

alkalmas hely van a repülőtér kiépítésére, a tengerpart melletti sáv, és a közeli hegy egyik széles

fennsíkja. Azt is tudták, hogy a fogoly nyilvánvalóan nem akarja elárulni társait, ezért valószínűleg

hazudni fog. Kilátásba helyezték, hogy ha nem árulja el a repülőtér helyét, kemény kínvallatásnak vetik

alá. A fogoly azt gondolta: „A repülők a hegyekben vannak. Ezek nyilván le akarják bombázni a terepet.

Ezt nem hagyhatom”. A vallatóihoz fordult és azt mondta: „Rendben van, elárulom. A repülők a

hegyekben vannak”.

1.)

A. A Zöld hadsereg tagjai meg akarták tudni, hol vannak a Kék hadsereg repülői.

B. A Kék hadsereg tagjai meg akarták tudni, hol vannak a Zöld hadsereg repülői.

2.)

A. A fogoly nem tudta, hogy a vallatók tudják, hogy a repülők vagy a tengerparton vagy a hegyekben vannak.

B. A fogoly tudta, hogy a vallatók tudják, hogy a repülők vagy a tengerparton vagy a hegyekben vannak.

3.)

A. A fogoly azt gondolta, hogy a vallatók azt gondolják, hogy félre akarja őket vezetni.

B. A fogoly azt gondolta, hogy a vallatók nem tudják, hogy igazat mond-e nekik vagy hazudik.

4.)

- A. A fogoly tudta, hogy a vallatók azt hiszik, hogy hazudni fog, ezért az igazat mondta, abból a célból, hogy megtévessze őket.
- B. A fogoly tudta, hogy a vallatók komolyan gondolják, hogy meg fogják kínozni, ezért inkább elmondta az igazságot, azért, hogy megmeneküljön.

5.)

- A. A vallatók kilátásba helyezték a kínvallatást azért, hogy a fogoly tudja, mire számíton.
- B. A vallatók kilátásba helyezték a kínvallatást azért, hogy kikényszerítsék a fogolyból az igazságot.

6.)

- A. A fogoly félrevezette a vallatókat, hogy mentse a társait.
- B. A fogoly elárulta az igazat, hogy megmeneküljön a kínzástól.

9. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Lilla

Anna - Lilla barátnője

Zsófi - Lilla unokatestvére

Lilla és Anna jó barátnők, akik már régóta tervezik, hogy elmennek együtt egy sítúrára Szlovéniába. Mivel kettőjüknek túl drága lenne az utazás, Lilla beszervezte két ismerősét is. De mire eljött az idő, hogy lefoglalják a szállást, kiderült, hogy az ismerősök mégse tudnak velük tartani. Lilla tudta, hogy Anna mennyire vágyik erre az utazásra; nem akarta, hogy az egész az ő ismerősei miatt hulljon kútba. Ezért megkérte az unokatestvérét, Zsófit, hogy tartson velük. „Még nem tudok biztos választ adni, majd egy pár nap múlva” – mondta Zsófi. Lilla annyira örült még ennek a feltételes válasznak is, hogy azonnal beszámolt róla Annának. Másnap délelőtt Lilla azt mondta Zsófinak: „Megmondtam Annának, hogy valószínűleg te is jössz síelni, és nagyon örült neki!” Zsófi erre nem válaszolt semmit, de nagyon ideges lett. Eredetileg vissza akarta mondani az utazást, mert nem akart annyi pénzt kiadni rá. Most viszont már

félt attól, hogy ha ezt teszi, Anna teljesen megbízhatatlannak fogja tartani. Úgy gondolta, ezt nem teheti meg Annával azok után, hogy az már annyiszor segített neki. Így végül úgy döntött, mégiscsak elmegy a sítúrára.

1.)

A. Lilla és Anna unokatestvérek voltak.

B. Lilla és Anna barátnők voltak.

2.)

A. Zsófi tudta, hogy Lilla szeretne elutazni, de eredetileg vissza akarta mondani az utazást, mert nem akart pénzt kiadni rá.

B. Zsófi tudta, hogy Lilla szeretne elutazni, de eredetileg vissza akarta mondani az utazást, mert nem szívesen ment volna sítúrára Annával.

3.)

A. Zsófi azért nem akarta cserbenhagyni Annát, mert az sokszor segített neki.

B. Zsófi azért nem akarta cserbenhagyni Annát, mert félt tőle.

4.)

A. Zsófi tudta, hogy Lilla nem tudja, hogy ő nem akar velük menni, mert sokallja a költségeket.

B. Zsófi nem tudta, hogy Lilla nem tudja, hogy ő nem akar velük menni, mert sokallja a költségeket.

5.)

A. Lilla unokatestvére mindenképpen el akart menni a sítúrára.

B. Lilla unokatestvére inkább nem ment volna el a sítúrára.

6.)

A. Lilla unokatestvére kénytelen volt elmenni a sítúrára, miután Lilla a barátnőjét is felvillanyozta azzal, hogy az unokatestvére valószínűleg velük tart.

B. Lilla unokatestvére kénytelen volt elmenni a sítúrára, miután minden más jelentkező lemondta az utazást.

7.)

- A. Lilla azért hívta el az unokatestvérét a sítúrára, mert nem akarta, hogy miatta, vagyis az ő ismerősei miatt hiúsuljon meg az utazás.
- B. Lilla azért hívta el az unokatestvérét a sítúrára, mert tudta, hogy ő úgysem mer nemet mondani neki.

12. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

András

Péter - András barátja

Judit

Sára - Judit barátnője

Már majdnem vége volt a napnak. András arra gondolt, hogy milyen jó lenne munka után elmenni a kocsmába inni egyet. Először nem volt biztos benne, hogy kit kérhetne meg, hogy menjen vele. Nagyon szeretne volna megkérdezni Sárát, akihez vonzódott, de azt gondolta, hogy Sára nem szereti őt eléggé ahhoz, hogy kihagyja az aerobic óráját azért, hogy elmenjen vele inni. Természetesen megkérdezhetné Pétert, a szokásos ivócimboráját. Péter mindig boldogan eltölt egy-két órát a kocsmában, mielőtt haza menne. Ekkor véletlenül meglátta Juditot. Tudta, hogy Judit Sára egyik barátnője. Judit segítségével lehetne. Judit tudni fogja, hogy Sára hajlandó lenne-e elmenni vele egyet inni az aerobic órája helyett. "Figyelj, Judit! "- mondta - " Gondoltam innék egyet munka után. Azt szeretném megkérdezni, hogy te és Sára eljönnetek-e? Megkérdeznéd Sárát is, hogy lenne-e kedve eljönni velünk inni egyet?" Judit meglepettnek tűnt. András eddig még soha nem kérte meg őt, hogy menjen el vele szórakozni, de úgy gondolta, hogy András rajong Sáráért. Judit gyanakodni kezdett, hogy András azt akarta megtudni, hogy ő tudja-e, hogy Sára el akar-e menni.

1.)

A. A történet délelőtt játszódik.

B. A történet délután játszódik.

2.)

A. Munka után Sára aerobic órára akart menni.

B. Munka után Sára haza akart menni.

3.)

A. András azt gondolta, hogy Judit tudja, hogy Sára mit akar tenni.

B. András azt gondolta, hogy Judit nem tudja, hogy Sára mit akar tenni.

4.)

A. Judit azt hitte, hogy András úgy tudja, hogy Judit szokta tudni, hogy Sára mit tenne.

B. Judit azt hitte, hogy András reméli, hogy Judit tudni fogja, hogy Sára mit tenne.

5.)

A. András azt remélte, hogy Judit azt hiszi, hogy András azt akarja Judittól, hogy tudja meg, hogy mit tenne Sára, mivel András csak egyedül Sárával akar szórakozni menni.

B. András azt remélte, hogy Judit azt hiszi, hogy András azt akarja Judittól, hogy tudja meg, hogy mit tenne Sára, mivel András mindkettőjükkel el akar menni szórakozni.

6.)

A. András randevúzni akart az aerobicos lánnyal.

B. András randevúzni akart az aerobicos lány barátnőjével.

7.)

A. András szórakozni hívta az aerobicos lányt és annak barátnőjét is, mert nem mertte egyedül a neki tetsző lányt elhívni.

B. András szórakozni hívta az aerobicos lányt és annak barátnőjét is, mert így több esélyt látott arra, hogy valamelyik lánynak ő is megtetszik.

8.)

A. Az aerobicos lány barátnője rájött, hogy András azért hívta el mindkettőjüket szórakozni, mert nem mertte egyedül elhívni őt.

- B. Az aerobicos lány barátnője rájött, hogy András azért hívta el mindkettőjüket szórakozni, mert így akarta kideríteni, vajon az aerobicos lány elmenne-e vele.

15. TÖRTÉNET

Szereplők:

Lajos

Lajos egy postahivatalt keresett, hogy átvegye a részére érkezett ajánlott levelet. Megkérdezte Pétert, hogy meg tudná-e neki mondani, hol talál postát a közelben. Péter azt mondta, úgy gondolja, hogy van egy a Kifli utcában. Amikor Lajos odaért, zárva találta a hivatalt. Egy tábla volt kiakasztva az ajtóra, amely azt közölte, hogy elköltöztek egy új épületbe a Zsemle utcába. Lajos elment ide és megtalálta az új postahivatalt. Amikor befordult volna az ajtón, eszébe jutott, hogy otthon hagyta a személyi igazolványát. Tudta, hogy e nélkül nem fogja megkapni az ajánlott levelet, így üres kézzel tért haza.

Péter

1.)

- A. Lajos azért akart a postára menni, hogy bélyeget vegyen.
B. Lajos azért akart a postára menni, hogy átvegye az ajánlott levelét.

2.)

- A. A Kifli utcában lévő postahivatal ajtaján volt egy tábla, amely azt közölte, hogy a Zsemle utcába költöztek.
B. A Kifli utcában lévő postahivatal ablakában volt egy tábla, amely azt közölte, hogy a Zsemle utcába költöztek.

3.)

- A. Péter úgy gondolta, hogy Lajos talál egy postahivatalt a Kifli utcában.
B. Péter úgy gondolta, hogy Lajos talál egy postahivatalt a Zsemle utcában.

4.)

- A. Lajos azt gondolta, hogy Péter tudja, hogy a posta a Zsemle utcában van.
- B. Lajos azt gondolta, hogy Péter tudja, hogy a posta a Kifli utcában van.

5.)

- A. Lajos azt gondolta, hogy Péter azt hiszi, hogy ő (Lajos) ajánlott levélért megy.
- B. Lajos azt gondolta, hogy Péter nem tudja, hogy ő (Lajos) ajánlott levélért megy.

6.)

- A. A Lajost útbaigazító férfi biztosan tudta, hogy egy működő postahivatalhoz irányítja Lajost.
- B. A Lajost útbaigazító férfi nem tudta biztosan, hogy egy működő postahivatalhoz irányítja Lajost.

7.)

- A. Lajos a saját hibájából nem tudta elintézni a postán azt, amiért ment.
- B. Lajos az öt útbaigazító férfi hibájából nem tudta elintézni a postán azt, amiért ment.